Donghai City, International Airport.

“Hurry up!”

“Faster!”

A few dozen men in black suits rushed out of the exits, each one with an extremely serious face, as if they were going against a formidable enemy.

All the passengers in the airport quickly made way for them, not knowing who could have caused such a commotion.

The leader of the men in suits frowned deeply, then suddenly turned and left as if he had suddenly thought of something.

Soon they reached the pavement outside the airport.

Jiang Ning was sitting on a long bench, slowly blowing cigarette smoke out from his mouth.

“Master hopes you can go back, he misses you very much,” the leader respectfully addressed Jiang Ning as he stood about five steps behind him.

In front of other people, this leader was of high standing, and nobody dared to go against him.

But in front of this young man in front of him, he felt extremely lowly!

“He misses me?”

Jiang Ning turned slightly and there was a smirk on his face. “Does his miss my influence? Or my money?”

If someone else had said something like that, this leader would have despised him. How could the rich and powerful Jiang family from the city of Jingdu ever covet anybody else’s power and money?

But the man in front of him was different.

He was the sole heir of the Jiang family!

What made this leader even more shocked was that he was known as the War God of the East, with immense capabilities and jaw dropping wealth!

“When he chased me out of the family and married that vixen fifteen years ago, Jiang Ning had died.”

Jiang Ning exhaled his last mouthful of smoke, “Jiang Ning now has nothing to do with that Jiang family back in Jingdu.”

He got up to leave.

“Don’t send people after me anymore. Otherwise I’ll kill each one you send!”

His terrifying murderous aura immediately wrapped itself round the leader.

The leader was only able to relax his clenched

fists after he saw Jiang Ning disappear into the distance.

His back was already all wet with perspiration.

He was actually nervous in front of Jiang Ning.

There was a car ready at the airport carpark.

Jiang Ning hopped in and immediately made a call.

“Fei, have you arranged everything already?”

A voice came through from the other side.

“Give me the address.”

Jiang Ning immediate hung up. He held a crinkled sweet wrapper in his hand and his thoughts floated back to fifteen years ago.

He was fifteen, chased out of the Jiang house and roamed the streets.

He was cold and hungry when a simply dressed little girl gave her only sweet to Jiang Ning.

After that he was taken away by a mysterious person.

When he first appeared, the entire world trembled!

Three years later, he was given the name, War God of the East. He was only eighteen years old at that time!

Now another twelve years had passed. He had the power of a god and could shock the world, but Jiang Ning had chosen to return quietly.

He would never forget that little girl.

He couldn't forget those pure eyes.

He couldn't forget that kind face.

Jiang Ning kept the sweet wrapper away carefully and took a deep breath.

If someone he knew saw this, they would get a shock. The great War God could feel nervous too?

"I'm back."

The car sped out of the carpark.

Meanwhile, at Wanshun Hotel in Donghai!

It was really lively in here.

The famous Lin family of Donghai was receiving applications from men to find the best man to marry their granddaughter, Lin Yuzhen, and this attracted a lot of attention.

Lin Yuzhen was seated in one of the function rooms, clenching her little pink fists, her eyes bloodshot and feeling utterly bullied.

Her mother, Lin Sumei, was standing on one side, her face redder from anger.

"Lin Wen, they're obviously up to no good! If you're still a man, go and reject your father!"

She shrieked, "You mean you're going to watch them destroy your daughter's happiness?"

What crap was this about finding a good husband? Bullshit!

Sumei didn't believe they were so kind.

The Lins started as a small shop, and within fifteen years, they had expanded and became a third tier wealthy family in Donghai. The head of the Lin family, Lin Xiao, became an example of a successful entrepreneur who started from nothing.

Lin Xiao had three sons: Lin Qiang, Lin Wu and Lin Wen.

Lin Qiang had taken over most of the Lin family's business, Lin Wu was in charge of expanding the business in a different city. But Lin Wen had lost the use of both legs in an accident, so he could only rest at home and was looked down upon.

Lin Qiang and Lin Wu had had ganged up to persuade Lin Xiao to agree to find a husband for Lin Wen's daughter, and they even guaranteed to find an excellent man for Lin Yuzhen.

And in the end?

Never mind that all the candidates were nobodies. One of them was even older than Lin Yuzhen by

ten years, and had a history of mental illness!

This wasn't finding a good husband for Lin Yuzhen at all. This was destroying her!

Lin Wen's face was also all red. He was as angry as his wife, but he didn't dare to go against his father's wishes.

He knew Lin Xiao's temperament – he always made the final decision. There was nobody in the Lin family who could go against what he wanted to do.

"He's Yuzhen's grandfather, so he won't do anything bad to her."

After taking such a long time to think, Lin Wen embarrassedly squeezed these words out of his mouth.

Sumei was going to faint from anger soon. She pointed a finger at Lin Wen, crying as she shouted, "How did I marry a weakling like you!"

She knew that Lin Wen was a filial son and was always very obedient to Lin Xiao. After becoming handicapped, he became even weaker and dared not go against Lin Xiao at all.

But regardless of which man he chose for Lin Yuzhen as a husband to marry into the family, this matter would still ruin Lin Yuzhen!

Their family was going to become the laughingstock of Donghai!

Sumei sobbed miserably as she shouted at Lin Wen, Lin Yuzhen cried quietly, while Lin Wen could only grip his numb thigh, showing how much he blamed himself and how helpless he was in this situation.

“Mum, don’t shout at Dad anymore.”

Lin Yuzhen managed to squeeze a smile out, but there were tearstains on her beautiful face.

“Perhaps, Grandpa might find me a really nice man?”

Of course she knew this was the ploy of her two uncles.

After graduating from university, she started working for the Lin Group and had stellar results in a short span of two years, overtaking their children easily.

They were worried that she might fight for control over the business, so they instigated her grandfather to find some man willing to marry into the family for her. This way, she would lose her eligibility to take over the business.

She knew this, her parents knew this too, but none of them were able to fight back.

In the Lin family, nobody could go against what Grandpa had decided. Nobody.

The chime of the clock rang and Lin Yuzhen got up.

"Let's go. If we keep Grandpa waiting he's going to scold us again."

Lin Wen felt bitterness and helpless when he saw Lin Yuzhen trembling slightly. He dared not look at his wife's begrudging face.

He knew that it was hard on them to stay on in the family, but at least they didn't have to worry about their living expenses. If they got chased out, what were they going to do?

In the main hall of the hotel, the place was brightly lit and all the guests had arrived.

Lin Xiao was seated right in front, dressed in an exquisitely made tangzhuang, holding onto a walking stick and his face was glowing.

"Congratulations, Mister Lin!"

"Congratulations, Mister Lin! You've gained an excellent grandson-in-law!"

All the guests were taking turns to congratulate Lin Xiao.

"Dad, it's about time to make the announcement."

Lin Qiang was standing next to him, his large and burly figure looked imposing.

He looked over at Lin Yuzhen who was not seated too far away, and announced in a loud voice, "We have the results here, and we have chosen the most promising young man among the

applicants."

The most promising young man?

Pfft, he knew in his heart that the wonderful son-in-law they had chosen was the worst among all the applicant. This one apparently had some hidden illnesses!

But as long as Lin Yuzhen married him, then she would have nothing to do with the family business.

Lin Xiao would definitely never allow anything that belonged to the Lin family to land in the hands of someone with a different surname.

"Everyone!"

Lin Xiao stood up. Everyone looked over the moment he spoke. "Today I would like to formally announce the man we have chosen for my granddaughter, Lin Yuzhen!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

When she heard this voice, Lin Yuzhen trembled a little.

She looked up at Lin Xiao who was standing in front. This grandpa had never seemed concerned about her since she was born.

Lin Xiao never even looked at her when she was born, because she was a girl.

Now he was going to choose her husband and make a decision that would affect the rest of her life.

Lin Yuzhen breathed heavily. She was angry and frustrated and she opened her mouth to protest, but suddenly she saw Lin Wen seated on his wheelchair shaking his head at her, begging her with his eyes.

So she didn't say anything.

"Ladies and gentlemen, after a selection process by our family, among the ten wonderful applicants, we have chosen the best one to be Yuzhen's husband. I hope everyone here will bless the new couple!"

With that, everyone applauded.

To Lin Yuzhen, this applause was mocking her. Or even pitying her.

Her eyes were turning red, and she struggled to keep her tears from rolling down.

"Dad, this is the man."

Lin Qiang took out a beautifully designed card and passed it to Lin Xiao. The name of their final choice was written on it.

They had checked carefully already. This guy had no background to speak of, an orphan, over thirty years old, poorly educated, uncultured, no skills and was homeless – you could say he could be considered a completely useless man.

And he even suffered intermittent bouts of insanity.

They heard that it was hereditary!

If so, then after this man married Lin Yuzhen, on top of cutting the family business off from Lin Yuzhen, even her children could forget about taking a single cent from the Lins!

Lin Qiang looked at Lin Yuzhen and family seated in one area, and there was a moment of glee on his face.

"Now I would like to announce our final choice!"

Lin Xiao was longsighted and couldn't see clearly, so he narrowed his eyes and looked carefully at the card before announcing, "It's this lucky young man, Jiang Ning!"

The moment the name was announced, everybody turned to look at the back door of the hotel.

He was marrying into the family, so of course he could only walk in from the back door.

The back door opened and a young man walked in.

Lin Wen and his wife couldn't bear to look.

They knew that Lin Qiang would definitely choose the worst man to be Lin Yuzhen's husband.

But Lin Yuzhen turned to look. She wanted to see who would become her husband.

Jiang Ning looked up and met her eyes, but neither said anything.

He walked right across the hall and everyone was looking at him. Strangely the expression on his face seemed mocking, as well as some schadenfreude.

"Jiang Ning, congratulations for making it as Lin Yuzhen's husband and marrying into the Lin family."

Lin Qiang added on, "You don't have to thank us, we just hope that you will take good care of Yuzhen."

To him, Jiang Ning should be eternally grateful to the Lins for giving a homeless orphan like him a home.

Lin Qiang walked over to Lin Yuzhen and gently took her hand, his face full of care and concern.

"Come along, Yuzhen."

He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and brought her in front of Jiang Ning, then placed her hand on Jiang Ning's hand.

All the guests started clapping again when they saw this, as if they were attending a blissful engagement ceremony.

But Lin Wen and family knew that everyone was just laughing at them!

By tomorrow, all of Donghai would know that a man had married into the Lin family as Lin Yuzhen's husband, and it was going to be the talk of the town.

Lin Yuzhen's mind went blank, as if she had been completely emptied out.

She couldn't seem to hear or see anymore, and didn't even know what time the banquet ended.

Once the banquet ended, Sumei immediately left crying, while Lin Wen quickly rolled his wheelchair along after her.

At the hotel entrance, a cold wind blew on her face and Lin Yuzhen came to her senses.

She looked at Jiang Ning who was standing next to her. Her face was expressionless, but her voice was hoarse.

"Uncle, I don't blame you."

She quietly continued, "You are to be pitied too."

Jiang Ning was ten years older than her, so it seemed appropriate to call him Uncle instead.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

He hadn't said a word all day.

The person in front of him was that little girl from fifteen years ago. She was still as kind as ever.

She tolerated this situation and suffered this sort of bullying just so that her parents could live happily.

"Oho, my dear cousin, congratulations!"

Suddenly a man walked out from the entrance and smiled with his hands clasped together as he smiled, "Congrats on getting such an outstanding husband!"

He purposely emphasized the word 'outstanding', and said it with great sarcasm.

Lin Yuzhen frowned and bit her lips. She looked at Lin Feng and clenched her fists.

"My dad and the family worked hard over your marriage," Lin Feng sighed as he said. "Well now that it's all settled and you've found someone, my uncle can be at peace too."

He didn't care about Lin Yuzhen going pale in the face and turned to throw a glance at Jiang Ning.

This useless man was found by his father, Lin Qiang. When he thought about the information they had on him, he couldn't resist laughing.

So a man could be this useless.

"To my new cousin-in-law: now that you've married into the Lins, you'd better be nice to my cousin here," Lin Feng gleefully continued. "Quickly have kids ok? It will make Grandpa happy too."

"No matter what your kid looks like, or even if you give birth to a retarded one, the Lins can afford to raise him."

Lin Yuzhen couldn't stand it anymore. "Lin Feng, are you quite done!"

"Yuzhen, I'm just giving my blessings to you guys," Lin Feng replied. "Grandpa also said that he hopes that you guys will have kids soon. I think you'll complete this mission tonight."

If they really had a retarded kid, that would be even funnier.

"You!"

Lin Yuzhen lifted a hand and Lin Feng's face immediately darkened.

"What, you want to hit me?"

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips, angry and indignant.

If she dared to hit the eldest grandson of the Lins,

then tomorrow her family would be chased out of the family!

To her grandfather, only grandsons were Lin family members. She...was not eligible.

Lin Feng became even more gleeful when he saw Lin Yuzhen put her hand down.

Since they were young, only he got to bully Lin Yuzhen. Lin Yuzhen could dream on about taking advantage of him.

"I'm doing this for your own good, but you don't appreciate my good intentions," Lin Feng purposely sighed loudly, "Your father has been paralyzed for so many years, and your family would have starved to death long ago if the Lin family didn't support you. Now we've taken so much effort to find you a husband and you're not just ungrateful but you also want to hit me. If Grandpa knows you tried to hit me, the consequences..."

Lin Yuzhen started shaking.

She looked at Lin Feng with great fury – how could a person be this shameless!

She turned to leave, but Lin Feng blocked her way again.

"Yuzhen, this is Grandpa's decision. If you're not happy, go tell him."

Lin Yuzhen started crying from her indignation and

her anger had been pushed to its limit.

"What do you want to do?"

Jiang Ning suddenly broke his silence.

Lin Yuzhen lifted her head and looked at Jiang Ning, and blurted out, "I want to give him a tight slap!"

PAK!

She had just finished talking and there was loud sound of a slap. Lin Feng held his face as he collapsed on the ground, and he didn't even have time to shout.

He only managed to react when he felt a burning sensation coming from his face. He was the one who got slapped!

It was Jiang Ning who slapped him!

Lin Feng was stunned, and so was Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning dared to hit Lin Feng?

He was just a man who married into the family!

"You..."

Lin Yuzhen's face paled immediately from fright.

Lin Feng was going to kill Jiang Ning!

"Why did you listen to me?" Lin Yuzhen murmured.

"That's because you're my wife now," replied Jiang Ning.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen felt like her head just exploded.

She stared in shock at Jiang Ning. She never expected him to hit someone else for her.

And the person he hit was Lin Feng!

The eldest grandson of the Lins!

Just because...she was his wife now?

“You’re asking for it!”

Lin Feng got up from the ground and took a punch in Jiang Ning’s direction.

Nobody had ever dared to hit him, and worse still, this was Lin Yuzhen’s husband, a useless man who married into the family!

CRACK!

His fist had just reached in front of Jiang Ning when Jiang Ning used one hand to grab his fist. Jiang Ning suddenly exerted some strength and the next thing Lin Feng heard was a loud crack of his wrist!

“AHHHH!”

It was broken!

Lin Feng howled in pain.

“She is my wife. Nobody is to bully her from now on.”

Jiang Ning only let go of his hand after saying this, then he dragged Lin Yuzhen away while she was still completely stunned.

“I’m going to kill you! I’m going to KILL YOU!”

Lin Feng held his wrist, the pain nearly killing him.

He never expected that the piece of garbage his own family found to be a son-in-law had dared to hit him.

Lin Yuzhen was doomed!

Her whole family was doomed!

Lin Feng quickly ran back into the hotel and couldn’t be bothered to treat his injury.

Lin Qiang was still in the hall, chatting with some business partners.

“Dad! Dad!”

Lin Feng dashed over immediately, and Lin Qiang frowned as his conversation was interrupted.

“Since your son has things to discuss with you, then we’ll talk another time.”

The guests got up and left.

Lin Qiang scowled and snorted, “What a mess. What is it!”

“Dad, someone beat me!”

Lin Feng clenched his teeth, “Look at my hand, it’s broken!”

“Who did this?”

Lin Qiang immediately stood up.

Even he couldn’t bear to hit his own precious son – who dared to be so vicious?

“Jiang Ning!”

Lin Feng clenched his teeth hard, “That husband of Lin Yuzhen that married into the family!”

They had just given Jiang Ning a new lease of life. Never mind if he wasn’t grateful for this, he actually dared to hit Lin Feng.

He was just a homeless man, a useless piece of garbage, and he was rebelling!

“那个上门女婿打的？”

Lin Qiang was furious. “That useless man that married into the family?”

According to the information they had, Jiang Ning was homeless and completely hopeless. He even had intermittent bouts of insanity – so perhaps it was his mental illness acting up.

“Lin Yuzhen told him to slap me, and he really did!”

“My hand was hit so hard it’s broken now!”

Lin Feng's eyes were red from anger.

When had he ever suffered like this before?

Lin Qiang frowned, "That guy has some mental illness, and maybe it suddenly acted up."

He immediately ordered someone to get a doctor for Lin Feng's injury. "Don't provoke crazy people like him. But that Lin Yuzhen actually got Jiang Ning to hit you. Humph! I won't let her off easily!"

"Dad, chase her out of the family!"

This was a good excuse to do so.

If Lin Xiao knew about this matter, Lin Yuzhen and family would definitely have to go!

Where did they get the guts to hit the eldest grandson of the Lins?

"Lin Yuzhen is currently in charge of a project and it's at a very important stage now, we're going to sign the contract soon. If we chase her out now, it might affect this project."

Lin Yuzhen was really good at her work – she had taken up several projects in the short time of two years.

But that was precisely why Lin Qiang and his son were so worried. They were afraid that Lin Yuzhen would be able to gain footing in the company and pose as a threat to them.

“Dad, since the project is almost good to go, it doesn’t matter who goes to get the contract signed. If I’m the one who manages to get these large projects signed, Grandpa would definitely think more highly of me.”

Lin Feng viciously continued, “Chase her out! This family of leeches can all go and die!”

……

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning went home with Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen was still stunned the whole way home. She had never thought that Jiang Ning would hit someone for her.

When she had snapped back to reality, she started to worry. Jiang Ning’s attack would probably have offended Lin Feng.

Knowing that idiot’s temper, he would definitely get back at Jiang Ning.

Ding dong!

She pressed the door bell, and after some time, Lin Wen opened the door and looked at Lin Yuzhen with eyes filled with guilt.

“Yuzhen, you’re back.”

Lin Wen looked at Jiang Ning behind her and his face fell. But he didn’t say anything and just

nodded. “Come...come in.”

“DO NOT COME IN!”

Jiang Ning hadn’t set a foot in when Sumei came dashing out, her face still tearstained. “Get out! GET OUT!”

“It’s because of you, Yuzhen is going to become the laughingstock of Donghai, you’ve destroyed her!”

“Get out! NOW!”

Sumei was crying as she shouted. She was not willing at all to let Jiang Ning marry into her family.

If Jiang Ning was an outstanding man, she might be able to accept it.

But then?

Jiang Ning was older than Lin Yuzhen by ten years, no achievements whatsoever and was homeless!

This man was more disgraceful than she could handle.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything and turned to leave, but Lin Yuzhen suddenly grabbed his hand.

“Mum, let him come in.”

If she let Jiang Ning leave now, Lin Feng would surely find someone to kill him.

He had hit someone else for her sake, so Lin Yuzhen couldn't just leave him like that.

"Yuzhen, he..."

"He is now...my husband."

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips. The word 'husband' was so strange to her, it seemed to carry needles that stabbed painfully at her heart.

Sumei's lips trembled as she shook her head in despair, "I'm washing my hands of this!"

She ran back to her room and slammed the door shut.

"Come in," Lin Yuzhen gently said to him.

Jiang Ning nodded and walked into this house that wasn't considered large.

The Lins were a third tier wealthy family in Donghai, but Lin Yuzhen's house was even smaller than the average.

"Come with me."

Lin Yuzhen was afraid that Sumei would chase Jiang Ning away again, so she brought him into her own room.

The room wasn't large, but it was very neat and tidy.

Lin Yuzhen took out a rug and a mat from the

cupboard and placed them on the floor. Her voice was a little tired as she said, “You’d better not go out for the time being. Lin Feng won’t let you off. Stay in my house first, he wouldn’t dare to touch you here.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning. It was difficult to imagine that she suddenly had a husband.

“From now on, you’ll sleep on the floor, I’ll sleep on the bed. You live your life and I’ll live mine, ok?”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything and just nodded.

He knew that Lin Yuzhen definitely couldn’t remember him and definitely couldn’t fall in love with him. Perhaps she even hated him, because he had suddenly become her husband.

But deep inside, she was still a kind person. She was afraid that Lin Feng would hurt him, so even though it made her uncomfortable, she still wanted him to stay, to protect him.

This woman was still so kind even after she had grown up.

Jiang Ning started deliberating whether he should take out the sweet wrapper, but after thinking it through, he decided against it.

Both of them remained silent and the atmosphere became rather awkward.

Suddenly, Lin Yuzhen’s phone started ringing.

Her face turned white as a sheet.

"Lin Yuzhen, from today onwards, you don't have to report to the Lin Group for work anymore!"

The phone call was from Lin Feng, and he arrogantly said, "Humph! My dad has fired you! Your family can slowly starve to death!"

With that, Lin Feng slammed down the phone.

Lin Yuzhen took a long time to react.

She had been fired?

Because she had asked Jiang Ning to hit Lin Feng?

Since she was young, this idiot had bullied her so badly, but he never went through any sort of punishment for it.

Lin Yuzhen felt like crying from this unfair treatment.

Jiang Ning immediately frowned when he saw this.

This Lin Feng, was he seeking death now?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning immediately frowned.

Was this Lin Feng asking to die?

He actually started taking revenge on Lin Yuzhen so quickly.

“I hit him, it has nothing to do with you.” Jiang Ning spoke directly, “I will settle this.”

“No.”

Lin Yuzhen shook her head and said with bloodshot eyes, “Don’t look for him, he’ll kill you.”

This idiot was very vicious and wouldn’t let Jiang Ning off for sure.

“Also, my parents must not know about this, otherwise they’ll definitely chase you out.”

As long as Jiang Ning stayed in her house, Lin Feng wouldn’t dare to come in and hurt him. If he got chased out, then Lin Feng would definitely get back at Jiang Ning.

“It’s just a job anyway. If I can’t work at Lin Group anymore, I’ll look for something else.”

Lin Yuzhen managed a smile.

Then she took a deep breath and went to update her resume.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything. There was nothing he could say to this kind girl.

The one thing he could do was to make those who bullied her pay the price for doing so!

Jiang Ning took out his phone to send a short text. It was very short, but extremely murderous.

……

Lin Feng was gloating now.

Once he got this project signed, then his position in the Lin family would rise by another level.

He was going to be the next heir to the Lin family, and that was only right.

His hand was still bandaged as he made his way to the Huang Group office with the contract.

“I’m looking for CEO Huang to sign the contract.”

Lin Feng’s head was tilted upwards as he walked towards the reception, a look of arrogance on his face.

“Hello Sir, do you have an appointment with the CEO?”

“I’m the general manager of Lin Group, Lin Feng. We’ve already discussed this project with CEO Huang for a long time now, and we’re signing the contract today.”

Lin Feng was displeased. She was just a receptionist, why did she have so many questions?

“I’m really sorry, CEO Huang will not see anyone without an appointment,” the receptionist smiled calmly.

“I said, I’m the general manager of Lin Group!”

“I’m really sorry, I only know Miss Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group. CEO Huang has given instructions to allow Miss Lin Yuzhen to go upstairs directly if she comes, but he will not see anyone else.”

“You!”

Lin Feng was enraged immediately.

What was this meaning of this?

Lin Yuzhen was such a big shot?

She could go upstairs without question, while he didn’t have the right to even see CEO Huang? Why!

“This is a big project, so if it’s delayed, are you able to bear the responsibility?”

Lin Feng waved his hand, “I can’t be bothered with you, I’ll go up myself!”

He had just walked two steps out, and a threatening voice sounded behind him.

“It’s just a small project, I can still afford to lose this!”

CEO Huang was here!

Lin Feng immediately put on a big smile and instantly changed his tone of voice, “CEO Huang, whatever are you talking about, I was just joking!”

“This may be a small project to you, but to Lin Group, this is a huge project!”

He hurried ran over and looked very respectful, “I’ve brought the contract over today, I’m not sure if CEO Huang...”

“When did I say I was going to sign with Lin Group?”

CEO Huang frowned instead.

Lin Feng was caught off guard.

He blurted out, “Hasn’t Lin Yuzhen already discussed with you?”

“That’s right, Lin Yuzhen has discussed everything with me. So if a contract has to be signed, I’ll sign it with her. Who are you?”

Lin Feng became angrier.

He was the eldest grandson of the Lins, the general manager of Lin Group, and CEO Huang asked who he was?

“I...”

“I don’t care who you are. For this project, I will only sign with Lin Yuzhen.”

CEO Huang's face darkened and a dozen security guards immediately came running over. "Nobody else has the right to sign anything with me. See him out!"

"CEO Huang, CEO Huang!"

Lin Feng started getting anxious.

If he lost this project, he'd get beaten to death when he got home!

To CEO Huang, it was a small project. But to the Lins, this huge project could change their fate!

"Why, you want to make a scene?"

CEO Huang turned and glared at Lin Feng, then his face suddenly became serious. "Throw him out!"

Before Lin Feng could react, all the security guards grabbed him and threw him out of the main door.

"OWW!"

Lin Feng yelped from the pain coming from his injured hand.

When had he suffered such terrible treatment before? How could he have been chased out like this!

"Lin Yuzhen! Damn you Lin Yuzhen!"

Lin Feng's face was all red, and his frustration became rage when he saw many passersby

staring at him. “Looks like something shady is going on between you and this CEO Huang!”

If not, why would CEO Huang only sign the contract with Lin Yuzhen and not him?

Lin Yuzhen had been fired by them, so there was no way Lin Yuzhen was going to come here.

But what if the deal fell through?

Lin Feng was furious but he could only clutch the contract and look for Lin Qiang immediately.

At this time, CEO Huang was on the top floor of his office, making a call very humbly.

“Brother Fei, I have already done as you told me. I’m not sure which important person was able to ask Brother Fei for such a favor?”

His face was filled with great respect and even some reverence, the total opposite of how he treated Lin Feng earlier!

“He’s my boss. He didn’t ask me for a favor, I’m just carrying out his instruction, get it?”

The voice coming out from the phone made CEO Huang’s body tremble violently. He immediately nodded, “I got it!”

Brother Fei was terrifying beyond his imagination already, so if this was Brother Fei’s boss, that was equivalent to the boss of his boss – how frightening he must be!

He dared not even think about it!

“Huang Yuming, have you always thought that everything you’ve achieved in Donghai over the last five years was given to you by me?”

Fei suddenly asked.

Huang Yuming hurriedly replied, “If Brother Fei had not taken the effort to groom me, I would still be a gangster running the streets and wouldn’t be where I am today.”

“Think harder,” Fei continued.

Huang Yuming froze.

This wasn’t the right answer?

But it was Fei who had helped to point him in the right direction so that he could gain the advantage at several important stages, setting his foundation well so that he could advance to where he was today!

Without Fei’s guidance, Huang Yuming knew he would never have done it.

Suddenly he gulped and his voice started trembling, “It’s...Brother Fei’s boss?”

“At least you’re pretty smart.”

Fei continued, “With one word, he can give you everything. Similarly, with one word, he can take away everything you have. You get my meaning?”

“Got it!” Huang Yuming immediately replied. “Thank you Brother Fei for your guidance, I will make sure to do well!”

Fei didn’t say anymore and hung up.

Huang Yuming felt his legs go weak, so he walked over to the sofa and sat down heavily on it as he exhaled a long breath out.

There was cold sweat all over his forehead from his nervousness.

So the one behind him was actually that big boss, and it was because of just one word from him, he was where he was today!

What sort of crazy power was this?

He finally calmed down after a long time. But the shock deep inside his heart did not lessen.

In his mind, this boss of his boss had no face, but his mere existence was enough for him to bow down and worship!

“Looks like Lin Yuzhen is connected to Big Boss. Lin Qiang and his son are just waiting to die!”

CEO Huang took a deep breath and tried to suppress the shock in his heart.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang's House.

Lin Xiao was seated and drinking tea. He had come to ask about that particular project.

The enchanting smell of the incense smoke of agarwood blew over from one side.

"Dad, this project with CEO Huang is very important to the Lins," Lin Qiang said as he made tea.

"Of course. The Lins will soon rise one level higher."

Lin Xiao continued happily, "So what's the status of this project?"

"No problem, Lin Feng has gone to get the contract signed today."

Lin Qiang went on, "Your grandson has never disappointed you."

Lin Xiao was pleased and nodded his head.

All the men of the Lin family were outstanding.

"Dad!"

Lin Feng came running in like a storm, a nasty expression on his face.

When he saw that Lin Xiao was here, he didn't dare to say anything.

"We were just talking about you."

Lin Qiang motioned at his father, "Grandpa wanted to ask how's the project with CEO Huang going so far, has he signed the contract already?"

Lin Feng looked at Lin Xiao and became a little nervous and stuttered.

"This uh, project..."

When he saw how he seemed to be hesitant with words, Lin Qiang's face fell and he had a bad feeling about this.

"I went to his office today, but CEO Huang had to attend to other matters and wasn't around. He asked me to go again tomorrow to get it signed," Lin Feng managed to squeeze this out.

If Grandpa knew he lost this deal, Grandpa was going to kill him!

"This CEO Huang started off with nothing and he's always been very arrogant. Since he asked you to wait one day, then just wait," Lin Xiao replied, his face full of smiles.

"Yes, Grandpa, I'll wait like you said," Lin Feng forced himself to reply.

But Lin Qiang could tell that something was wrong.

He didn't say anything until his father had left, then he called Lin Feng into the study with a dark

expression on his face.

“What is going on!”

He angrily shouted, “If you dare to hide anything from me, I’ll beat you to death!”

“Dad!”

Lin Feng replied indignantly, “This has nothing to do with me!”

“It’s Lin Yuzhen!”

He angrily continued, “That CEO Huang said he would only sign the contract with Lin Yuzhen, and everybody else doesn’t have the right to even see him – I was literally chased out of the office by them immediately!”

Lin Qiang had a nasty expression on his face.

His son had been chased out?

“That Lin Yuzhen must be sleeping with CEO Huang, otherwise how could things turn out like that?” Lin Feng said unhappily.

“CEO Huang also said that if the one signing with him isn’t Lin Yuzhen, then we can forget about this project and he doesn’t care.”

He could choose not to care, but the Lins couldn’t!

“Do you know how much the Lins have invested in this project?”

Lin Qiang glowered at his son, all ready to whack him to death. “If we lose this project, even if I don’t kill you, your grandfather will!”

Lin Feng’s face turned ghostly pale instantly.

“What do we do now?” he asked anxiously.

He thought that he could just claim credit for all this work he didn’t do, but who knew it turned out to be such a sticky situation.

“What do we do now?”

Lin Qiang scolded angrily, “Who asked you to fire Lin Yuzhen now! Now we’ve lost the project and both of us have to get out!”

Lin Feng didn’t dare to speak up.

His dad was the one who fired Lin Yuzhen, since he was the CEO.

“Get Lin Yuzhen back and sign this project!”

Lin Qiang shouted, “Once she’s got this signed, throw her out again!”

“Will she be willing?” Lin Feng asked cautiously.

“Call her now!”

Lin Feng gulped and didn’t dare to argue.

He took out his phone and called Lin Yuzhen, but nobody picked up.

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to pick up any calls from them at all now.

"Dad, she's not answering. What do we do?"

"What do we do?"

Lin Qiang laughed coldly. "Looks like this young lady has some pride huh, I suppose we have to pay her a visit and ask her to come back."

If this project weren't this important, he didn't want to see the three members of Lin Wen's family at all.

Oh wait, there was still that crazy son-in-law of his, so four members now.

Now that Lin Yuzhen had lost her right to fight for the family business, he didn't want to bother himself with these useless pieces of garbage.

But he couldn't think too much about all this now.

Lin Qiang immediately drove Lin Feng to Lin Yuzhen's place.

Very soon, the two of them reached the old and rundown Huacheng Estate.

Lin Qiang frowned as he looked at the area around him, walking extremely carefully as if he was afraid of dirtying his pants.

"It's this house."

Lin Feng pointed at one of the doors.

It seemed like they would never come to this sort of place.

The Lins were rich, but the money was all with Lin Xiao, and even though his children worked for the Lin Group, they only received a salary and annual bonuses.

After Lin Wei became paralyzed, he was unable to work anymore and so he wasn't able to support his family anymore. He had a house to live in because his father pitied him.

BOM! BOM! BOM!

Lin Feng banged hard on the door.

"Coming! Why do you have to bang so hard on the door!"

That was Sumei's voice coming from the house.

She opened the door to find Lin Qiang and his son standing at the door and she froze for a while.

After her initial shock, her face immediately fell.

"What are you doing here!"

"We're looking for Lin Yuzhen."

Lin Qiang calmly said this as he pushed the door open and walked in. "Where is she?"

"She's not in!"

Sumei spoke nastily, "What do you want with her?"

"Lin Yuzhen!"

Lin Qiang couldn't be bothered with Sumei and started shouting. "Uncle Qiang is here, aren't you coming out to greet me?"

Lin Yuzhen could hear him from her room. She didn't expect them to really come to her place.

All these years, even after her father was paralyzed, Lin Qiang had never visited them. What did they want today?

"Come along, let's go."

Jiang Ning pulled Lin Yuzhen's hand and dragged her out.

Lin Qiang started laughing when he saw Lin Yuzhen come outside.

"Yuzhen, still angry with me?"

Lin Yuzhen didn't respond.

"About the company firing you, that was just a misunderstanding."

A look of 'I don't care' flashed across Lin Qiang's face, "But the company needs you back to sign that contract with CEO Huang. If you still want to leave the company, you can leave after the

contract is signed."

Lin Yuzhen's body started shaking violently from rage when she heard this.

When they didn't need her, they just fired her.

When they needed her, they immediately came looking for her.

What did they take her as?

A tool?

Just dispose of it after using it?

Sumei also understood what was going on.

Lin Qiang and his son had actually fired Lin Yuzhen, and she didn't even know.

"Lin Qiang, what is the meaning of this? What do you take Yuzhen as? What do you take this entire family as!"

She was furious.

"Auntie Sumei, your family isn't really worth much."

Lin Feng continued disdainfully, "Now it's only because Lin Yuzhen is of some value, otherwise I wouldn't bother to come to such a rundown house like yours."

"You..."

Sumei's face was filled with rage and she lifted a hand to slap Lin Feng's face.

"Hit if you dare!"

Lin Qiang shouted threateningly, "You old hag, you dare to hit a member of the Lin family?"

Sumei bit her lips. He just called her an old hag – what an insult!

PAK!

Suddenly there was the sound of a loud slap.

Lin Feng held his face in disbelief. Jiang Ning had hit him yet again!

"Who gave you the guts to insult my mother-in-law like that?"

Jiang Ning took a step forward and said calmly, "If you need to ask for a favor, you'd better ask humbly and nicely. Didn't your dad teach you that?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"You!"

Lin Feng was furious, but he dared not hit back.

His hand was broken by Jiang Ning, this mad man!

He didn't want to provoke some crazy guy!

Lin Qiang frowned. He didn't think that the husband he had found for Lin Yuzhen was really cracked in the head, and dared to hit Lin Feng right in front of him.

"I haven't settled the previous matter with you!"

Lin Qiang narrowed his eyes, like he was looking down from above.

But in that moment when he looked into Jiang Ning's eyes, he felt like he had fallen thousands of feet into a deep ravine!

His legs couldn't help but tremble a little.

It was as if he was looking at a terrifying wild animal waiting to eat him with one bite!

What a scary look!

"Settling with me?"

Jiang Ning continued calmly, "Looks like you guys aren't here to ask Yuzhen back to the company. You're here to make a scene."

Lin Qiang immediately calmed himself down after

hearing this and suppressed the anger rising in his heart.

He wasn't going to disrupt what he had to do because of a lunatic.

After they got this contract signed, he'd take care of these people!

"Humph! Yuzhen, Lin Group needs you, come back."

He looked at Lin Yuzhen, and there wasn't a single bit of sincerity in his voice.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to do.

Even Sumei was stunned.

She had never thought that the day would come when Lin Qiang would come personally to invite Lin Yuzhen to work.

But their attitude earlier was simply too infuriating!

"You don't seem to get it huh."

Lin Yuzhen didn't know how to respond, so Jiang Ning spoke up for her.

"I will remind you one last time. When you ask for a favor, you have to be humble. If your attitude isn't good enough today and you have to come back tomorrow, my conditions won't remain the same."

Lin Qiang's expression finally changed.

His eyelid twitched as he looked coldly at Jiang Ning.

"You think we can't get this project signed without Lin Yuzhen?"

"If you don't believe me, go ahead and try."

Jiang Ning was as calm as before. So calm that Sumei and Lin Yuzhen were stunned as they watched him.

Was this...was this really the homeless son-in-law that just married into the family?

"Lin Yuzhen, my dad is giving you a chance, you'd better cherish it!" Lin Feng angrily said.

Lin Yuzhen puffed her chest out and said with determination, "I don't care for it!"

"Very good! Very good!"

Lin Qiang said this as he looked at the three people in front of him with a fake smile on his face. He looked towards the inside of the house and shouted, "Lin Wen, you've done a good job as the head of this family!"

With that, he snorted and left with Lin Feng.

The door of the room only opened at this point. Lin Wen rolled his wheelchair out, his face all pale.

He didn't dare to come out as long as Lin Qiang was in the house.

"Is my brother angry?"

Lin Wen asked timidly, "What are we going to do?"

Sumei looked at him and was filled with rage.

Where was he when his daughter was being bullied?

And now even better still, he was asking them what to do!

"It's just a job, I don't care for it."

Lin Yuzhen looked at her parents, "Dad, Mum, don't worry, I can earn enough to take care of you!"

Sumei looked at her daughter, her heart aching.

The responsibility of taking care of the household had fallen on her shoulders.

She had to take care of Lin Wen, and even if she wanted to help Lin Yuzhen out, there was nothing much she could do.

"There's still me."

Jiang Ning spoke up, "I'll take care of both of you too."

Lin Wen and Sumei turned to look at Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning had slapped Lin Feng earlier because he had insulted Sumei, and Sumei had taken note of that. Even though she didn't really like Jiang Ning, she couldn't really say anything now.

"I'll go cook."

Sumei turned and went into the kitchen.

Lin Wen didn't know what to say either, so he just went back into his room and closed the door.

Lin Yuzhen dragged Jiang Ning back into her room, still stunned by what happened.

"What...what did you just say?"

"I said, I'll take care of Mum and Dad with you."

"What?"

Lin Yuzhen stared in shock at Jiang Ning

She was still unable to accept Jiang Ning as her husband.

She was even thinking when she could make it clear to Jiang Ning that it was impossible for them to be together.

It wasn't just Jiang Ning's background. He was older than her by ten whole years.

"Uncle..."

Lin Yuzhen hesitated.

"You get ready and prepare yourself to sign that contract anytime now."

When she heard Jiang Ning's words, Lin Yuzhen suddenly forgot what she meant to say.

"Uncle Qiang will really look for me again?"

She was the only one who had followed the project with CEO Huang through, but all the details had already been agreed on and they were only left with the formality of signing the contract.

Anybody could go and get it signed, so it didn't have to be her, right?

Besides, Lin Qiang and his son had so many connections in Donghai. It was easy for them to find someone to connect them to CEO Huang.

"Yup, it has to be you."

Jiang Ning said this very simply.

……

Lin Qiang and his son reached home.

BAM! Lin Feng immediately smashed all the cups on the table.

"What the hell is this!"

He roared angrily, "Dad, why did you stop me? I'm going to kill that lunatic!"

He had been slapped twice in a row by Jiang Ning. If word of this got out, how was he going to hold his head high in Donghai?

Others would laugh at him for actually being hit by a lunatic.

“Don’t provoke these mentally ill people. It’s not considered a crime even if they commit murder.”

Lin Qiang snorted.

He never thought that in choosing the most useless man to be Lin Yuzhen’s husband, he had chosen a nutjob.

He didn’t want to provoke such people unless he really had to.

But then why was Jiang Ning’s gaze so terrifying? Even though he had been in business for so many years, even he felt terror when he saw it.

But Jiang Ning was nuts, so it was probably normal for him to feel fearful of Jiang Ning.

“Dad, so how now? That slut, Lin Yuzhen, still wants us to beg her humbly? She can dream on!”

He didn’t believe they couldn’t get this project signed without Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Qiang narrowed his eyes, then made a few phone calls.

“I’ll have to trouble you then, treat you to dinner

some day!”

He found someone who knew CEO Huang to help bridge this connection.

All the details of the project were more or less settled, and signing the contract was merely a formality. He didn’t believe that CEO Huang was willing to sacrifice so much benefit for a lowly woman!

“Relax, CEO Li works with CEO Huang often, so it shouldn’t be a problem with his help.”

There was a price to pay for using this connection, but it was better than having to beg Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Feng was relieved after hearing this.

“Dad, once this project is good to go, I want to throw Lin Yuzhen and family out of Donghai!”

A wicked idea flashed in Lin Feng’s eyes. “If she weren’t considered like a sister to me, I even wanted to...”

“Lin Feng, don’t go too far. If your grandfather finds out, you’re dead meat.”

Lin Feng instantly calmed down.

He had only thought about it. Lin Yuzhen was pretty, but there wasn’t any woman he couldn’t have.

Riiiiing...

The both of them were talking when Lin Qiang's phone started ringing.

He picked up the phone and saw it was CEO Li. Looks like this matter was settled already.

"CEO Li, how was it? This matter is a piece of cake to you..."

"Lin Qiang, how are you still so relaxed! You've offended CEO Huang and you sent me to take the brunt of his anger? Now my project with him has fallen through! Damn you!"

"Bloody hell, you set a trap for me on purpose, I'll remember this for life!"

After CEO Li finished his tirade, he hung up immediately.

Lin Qiang froze over.

What did that mean?

Even CEO Li putting in good words for him didn't work?

He even ruined CEO Li's project?

What did CEO Huang mean by all of this!

"Dad, do we...do we really have to beg Lin Yuzhen?" Lin Feng swallowed hard.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Even CEO Li putting in a good word for him didn't work?

Weren't CEO Li and CEO Huang really close friends from school?

Lin Feng was still arrogant earlier, but now he couldn't even crack a smile.

If he really insisted on signing with nobody else but Lin Yuzhen, then they really had to go and beg her humbly.

Lin Qiang's face turned nasty.

He had never thought that this matter would become so difficult.

What did this Lin Yuzhen do to make CEO Huang so protective of her?

"This little slut!"

Lin Qiang laughed coldly. "Looks like she's pretty good in bed huh. She usually acts all pure and innocent, it's all an act!"

If she hadn't serviced CEO Huang well, why would he protect her like this?

Bullshit!

If you wanted him to beg Lin Yuzhen now, honestly this was really impossible.

He would rather beg a dog than to beg any useless

member of Lin Wen's family.

Riiiing...

Lin Feng's phone started ringing.

His face fell even more when he saw who was calling.

"It's Grandpa."

Lin Feng was about to cry.

He was most afraid of getting a call from Lin Xiao now.

But now he was in charge of this project, so if anything went wrong, he would be first to be blamed.

"Pick it up!" Lin Qiang ordered.

Lin Feng had no choice but to take the call.

The consequences of not picking up Grandpa's call was worse.

"Grandpa," Lin Feng greeted his grandfather.

"Feng, how's the project with CEO Huang?" Lin Xiao did not beat round the bush.

He was most concerned about this project. This project was terribly important and the Lins had invested a lot into it.

"Good, everything is going smoothly."

Lin Feng glanced over at Lin Qiang and saw his father hinting at him. He quickly lied, "Once CEO Huang has time, we can get the contract signed."

"That's good."

Lin Xiao then said, "You'd better watch this one closely, we cannot lose this project. If anything goes wrong, you're going to get it from me!"

He hung up.

Lin Feng's palm was all sweaty.

He knew all too clearly what sort of temperament his grandfather had.

If something happened, it wouldn't be settled as easily as just resigning or getting a beating.

"Dad, what do we do?"

Lin Feng was really going to cry.

Lin Yuzhen was so despicable, giving him this difficult task and getting him into such hot water!

Lin Qiang looked even worse.

Did the two of them really have to go back to Lin Wen and beg for mercy?

Earlier they were still arrogant and didn't couldn't care less about Lin Yuzhen and family. If they went

to beg her now, wouldn't it be as good as being slapped twice in the face?

Lin Qiang couldn't stand the idea of humbling himself for this family!

"Lin Feng, you go."

After thinking about it, Lin Qiang said, "You go plead with Lin Yuzhen, even if you have to beg her it's ok, even if you have to kneel down you'd better kneel, as long as Lin Yuzhen gets this contract signed!"

"Dad..."

"What, you expect me to do that?"

Lin Qiang roared at his son, his eyes bloodshot.

Lin Feng wanted to save his pride, but Lin Qiang was even more desperate than his son!

If word got out that an elder like him had to beg a younger family member, he would be utterly disgraced.

Lin Feng dared not speak up after his father had spoken so fiercely.

He was the one who started this mess. If he ended up hurting his father's pride as a result of this, then he was really dead meat.

Lin Feng could only clench his teeth and dejectedly made his way towards Lin Yuzhen's

house.

At this time, Lin Yuzhen and family had started eating.

The table wasn't very large, each person took one side of the table and ate in silence.

This was the first time Lin Yuzhen's family had one more person at the table for a meal.

And this was their new son-in-law who had married into the family.

Lin Wen never talked while eating, while Sumei didn't know what to say.

She didn't like Jiang Ning, and worse still, he didn't fancy her daughter, but she ended up marrying this completely useless man.

But earlier Jiang Ning had come out and spoke up for her. She wasn't blind and couldn't pretend she didn't see any of that.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to say either.

On the contrary, Jiang Ning behaved like he was in his own house, and didn't bother with any sort of formality at all.

"Mum, you're a really good cook, this is delicious!"

"I don't know when I last ate such yummy food!"

"Can I have another bowl of rice?"

There were more vegetables than meat in the dishes on the table, but Jiang Ning was taking large bites of everything as if these were delicacies.

Watching him eat like this made Lin Yuzhen think that he might have gone hungry many times as a homeless man.

So before Sumei could react, Lin Yuzhen took Jiang Ning's empty rice bowl and got him another bowl.

"Thanks wifey."

Lin Yuzhen was holding the rice scoop in her hand when she heard the way he called her, and her hand immediately trembled.

BOM BOM BOM!

Just when it was getting awkward, there was a noise at the door again.

Lin Wen looked up and was about to go back into his room when Sumei glared fiercely at him and he didn't dare to move.

"Who is it!" Sumei shouted out.

"Auntie Sumei, it's me, Lin Feng!"

There was some indignation but also some helplessness in this voice.

Sumei and Lin Yuzhen exchanged glances. What

was he doing here again?

Was he really back to beg Lin Yuzhen just like what Jiang Ning said?

Mother and daughter turned to look at Jiang Ning, but he was still busy eating.

Sumei walked over and opened the door. Lin Feng immediately put a huge smile on his face.

“Auntie Sumei are you having dinner? Is Yuzhen in?”

Lin Feng put on his most charming face. He’d never smiled like this to even his own father.

He poked his head in and saw Lin Yuzhen seated at the table and quickly said, “Yuzhen, what happened earlier was my fault, so I’ll apologize to you now. I hope you won’t take it to heart and let me off this time.”

Lin Yuzhen and her parents were stunned by this.

Lin Feng was really willing to beg for mercy?

“Lin Group can’t do without you. You’ve not come to work for just one day and the office is a complete mess!”

Lin Feng bowed slightly and kept an awkward smile on, “Come back to the office, there are so many projects waiting for you to complete.”

That’s what he said, but he was scolding her in his

heart.

Once this project was settled, they'd better watch out!

"Where's your dad?"

Lin Yuzhen really didn't know how to respond, and once again, Jiang Ning spoke on her behalf.

He was shoving food in his mouth as he glanced sideways at Lin Feng. "Why isn't he here?"

Lin Feng was getting angry but kept a smile on his face.

"My dad is too busy so he asked me to come over and apologize to Yuzhen. I hope my new brother-in-law can also forgive me and not hold it against me."

Lin Feng had really humbled himself this time.

He'd even apologized to this man who married into the family.

"This won't do."

Who would have thought that Jiang Ning merely started shaking his head? "The one who fired Yuzhen is your dad, so he should be the one apologizing, otherwise we're not accepting it."

Lin Feng nearly exploded.

This man was asking for too much!

“You...” Lin Feng nearly wanted to shout at him.

This lunatic was going crazy again or something!

Lin Yuzhen and her parents looked back at Jiang Ning, afraid that he would blow this matter up.

Lin Feng had already come to apologize, so they shouldn’t push this matter too far.

It did them no good to offend this father and son.

“Dad, Mum, Yuzhen is your precious daughter, so you took care of things when she was bullied.”

Jiang Ning swallowed the last mouthful of rice. “Now she’s my wife, so if she’s being bullied, I’m going to take care of it.”

He stood up and an intense murderous look flashed in his eyes.

“Whoever dares to bully my wife will pay dearly for it!”

This terrifying murderous aura suddenly froze the air around them and pressed hard against Lin Feng, so much so he couldn’t help but shudder.

“Jiang Ning, you’d better not go too far!”

Lin Feng couldn’t stand it anymore.

He was even prepared to kneel.

But Jiang Ning didn’t even think much of him

coming here to apologize, so it was pointless to kneel.

"Tell your dad to come here and apologize. Otherwise you'll have to bear all the consequences."

Jiang Ning was not polite about it at all. "Still standing there? We're done eating and we didn't leave any for the dog!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Feng was so angry his teeth were chattering.

He had already lowered himself and begged so humbly, and this was the attitude Jiang Ning was giving him?

He had already provided a way out for them and they didn't know how to take it!

"You...Just you wait!"

Lin Feng shouted this then made a run for it, afraid that Jiang Ning might go crazy and hit him again.

Sumei exchanged glances at Lin Wen, then they both looked at Lin Yuzhen.

"Are we making too much of a fuss?"

Lin Feng's last words before leaving were obviously a threat.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but feel a little worried.

She knew all too well what sort of people Lin Qiang and his son were.

He had never looked at Lin Wen as his own younger brother, so naturally he didn't treat Lin Wen's family as relatives.

If they upset him, this man was capable of doing anything.

"Not at all."

Jiang Ning calmly cut in. “He told us to wait, so we’ll wait.”

With that, Jiang Ning started clearing the dishes. Sumei rushed over to do it instead when she saw him start clearing.

“Come come, I’ll do it.”

This son-in-law had quite the temper.

She didn’t realize it before, but now it was clear that Jiang Ning was going to protect their family and stop Lin Qiang and son from bullying them.

Was this really a homeless person?

“It’s been hard on you, Mum,” Jiang Ning smiled as he said this.

He was really quick to fit into the role.

Lin Wen was still feeling uneasy but he didn’t know what to say. He wasn’t the one with the final say in this family anyway.

So he could only hide in his room again and timidly closed the door firmly behind him.

“Now you’ve really offended them.”

Lin Yuzhen sighed.

It was already not bad that Lin Feng had come to apologize. She’d never seen Lin Feng humble himself before.

She was still thinking that she should just let it go before it blows up, so that it wouldn't increase the tension within the family.

But Jiang Ning didn't seem to care for any of this, and insisted that Lin Qiang come personally to apologize.

How was this even possible?

That mean, selfish and prideful uncle of hers was never going to humbly apologize to them.

"You're wrong."

Jiang Ning's eyes were clean and clear. "They are the ones who have offended me."

"I've said it before. I will not let anybody bully you."

That look in his eyes sent Lin Yuzhen into a panic.

.....

One hour passed.

Sumei had finished washing the dishes. When she saw that Jiang Ning had gone to bathe, she quickly ran into Lin Yuzhen's room.

"Mum?"

"Yuzhen, who is Jiang Ning really?"

Sumei whispered, "Somehow I feel he treats you differently."

Lin Yuzhen blushed.

"What are you talking about, we don't know each other at all."

She bit her lips. From the first time she saw Jiang Ning, he had constantly protected her and her family from being bullied by Lin Qiang and son.

"You're really going to let him sleep here tonight?"

Sumei was worried about this.

Jiang Ning was Lin Yuzhen's husband on paper, but they weren't willing to accept this just yet.

"He has mental illness!"

She was afraid Jiang Ning might hurt Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen hesitated for a while, then she thought of that clean and clear look in Jiang Ning's eyes.

"He won't hurt me."

Kacha...

The bathroom door opened and Sumei quickly made her way out, mouthing to her daughter: There's an iron bat in my room, just shout if anything happens!

Lin Yuzhen's face was red and her heart was pounding very loudly.

Was she really going to let Jiang Ning sleep in her

room?

BOM BOM BOM!

Someone was banging on the main door again.

Lin Wen was like a frightened cat, all his hair standing on end.

Sumei's face was equally pale.

He was here!

Lin Qiang was here!

Given his temperament, there was no way he was going to tolerate this!

They were doomed!

Even Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but become nervous. She walked into the living room and stared at the door, as if there were a dozen gangsters with baseball bats behind that door.

The whole family behaved as if they were going to meet a formidable foe!

"Open the door."

Jiang Ning was using a towel to wipe his hair as he smiled and said, "We've got guests."

Lin Yuzhen really didn't know what to do with this relaxed attitude of his. Was this guy really unafraid? Or he just didn't care?

She walked to the door and opened it. Lin Qiang was standing there with Lin Feng behind him.

“Yuzhen.”

Lin Qiang’s face was rather nasty looking.

But he still managed to squeeze a smile out. “Your uncle has come here specially to apologize to you!”

Lin Yuzhen froze.

The two eavesdropping with their ears to their room door also froze.

Lin Qiang had really come here to apologize?

“Firing you was a misunderstanding, all this is Lin Feng’s fault and I’ve already taught him a lesson.”

Lin Qiang pointed to his son, and Lin Feng immediately bowed his head, “I’m sorry Yuzhen, I was wrong, please forgive me.”

“Some of this was my fault too. I didn’t check properly before firing you, that was wrong of me.”

Lin Qiang continued, “I hope you can forgive me. The company really needs you.”

His tone was as sincere as it could be.

If Lin Yuzhen still didn’t agree to come back, there was nothing else he could do.

"Tomorrow, I'll be at the office entrance to receive you and reinstate you, then I will also explain what happened to everybody personally so as to do you justice," said Lin Qiang.

His apology was filled with sincerity, and his attitude was extremely humble now.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to do when she saw Lin Qiang bow slightly.

She turned back to look at Jiang Ning and saw him nod.

"Ok Uncle Qiang, I'll go to work tomorrow."

"Sure, I'll wait for you at the main entrance of the Lin Group office tomorrow. Goodnight."

The father and son then left.

Lin Yuzhen closed the door.

Disbelief was still written all over Lin Yuzhen's face.

Lin Qiang had come personally to her house to apologize!

With such a sincere attitude!

When had she ever seen him like that?

"My brother really came to apologize?"

Lin Wen pushed the door open, his lips trembling

and his eyes were a little red.

His family had been bullied so badly by Lin Qiang all these years!

When did he ever apologize for any of that?

To Lin Qiang, Lin Wen was a disgrace to the Lin family. If they weren't related by blood, Lin Qiang would have chased them out of the family long ago!

"He came to apologize!"

"He came to do that!"

Sumei was also very excited about this. She had clearly suppressed her feelings for too long, and was a little out of control now.

As a daughter-in-law of the Lins, she had been subject not just to Lin Xiao's mood, but also to Lin Qiang, and she had quietly endured for decades now.

When she heard how Lin Qiang had apologized so humbly earlier, Sumei couldn't hold in her emotions anymore.

"This damned bastard, so the day has come when he begs us."

Sumei was about to cry.

When she saw the way her parents reacted, Lin Yuzhen took in a deep breath.

She had always known that her parents had been bullied by this uncle, and had been looked down upon and treated poorly.

But today, even though it was just once, it was enough to see Lin Qiang bow his head and apologize.

“From now on, nobody will cause you to suffer anymore.”

Jiang Ning finished drying his hair. “Nobody can bully my wife, so nobody can bully my father-in-law and mother-in-law either.”

Lin Yuzhen and family looked dumbfounded at Jiang Ning.

This middle aged son-in-law who married into the family was somehow different from other people.

On the other side, Lin Qiang’s face had darkened since they left Lin Yuzhen’s house, and it was so dark it was terrifying.

Lin Feng followed behind his father and didn’t dare to say a single word.

Jiang Ning forcing Lin Qiang to go up personally to humbly apologize was as good as giving a good slap in the face!

“Tell all the workers to come in one hour earlier to wait for Lin Yuzhen at the office entrance tomorrow!”

Lin Qiang smiled coldly, his face full of viciousness. “Also, secretly spread the word that Lin Yuzhen is sleeping with CEO Huang, and wants to force the Lin Group to bow to her!”

“I’m going to see whether Lin Yuzhen is thick-skinned enough to stay in Lin Group or not!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

It was late at night.

It was time to sleep, but Lin Yuzhen couldn't sleep at all.

She was very nervous.

Even though she felt that there were definitely more good people than bad ones in the world, but she had only known Jiang Ning for one day.

Besides, the information they had said that Jiang Ning had some mental illness, so what was she going to do if he suddenly went out of control?

Jiang Ning was lying on the floor and he could sense the anxiety in Lin Yuzhen's breathing.

"You don't have to put a pair of scissors under your pillow," Jiang Ning suddenly spoke. "Don't worry and just sleep. Goodnight."

Jiang Ning then closed his eyes first.

Lin Yuzhen's heart dropped and she took her hand out from under the pillow.

She bit her lip gently. How did Jiang Ning know she had put a pair of scissors there?

"He won't hurt me."

For some reason, Lin Yuzhen was more and more confident of this.

So she relaxed, closed her eyes and fell asleep.

The night passed uneventfully.

Lin Yuzhen woke up the next day, and she had slept pretty ok. Jiang Ning was already eating breakfast when she walked out of the room.

Instead it was Sumei who had bloodshot eyes. She obviously hadn't slept well.

"Quickly come and eat breakfast, Mum woke up super early to prepare it."

Jiang Ning really helped himself around here.

When she saw Lin Yuzhen head for the bathroom, Sumei quickly ran in after her.

"Last night, did he..."

"Nothing happened, Mum."

Lin Yuzhen blushed. "He slept on the floor, didn't touch me."

After saying that, Lin Yuzhen found herself thinking in a different direction.

Should she praise Jiang Ning for being gentlemanly, or that she wasn't charming enough?

That wasn't possible – she had been the prettiest girl around since she was young. If she burnt all the love letters she received, the fire could cook a whole pot of porridge.

Sumei was relieved to hear this.

She was secretly hoping to wait for a good time to separate Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning, so they could live separate lives.

“Come on, I’ll send you to work.”

Once he was done with breakfast, Jiang Ning wanted to send Lin Yuzhen to work.

“No need, I’ll go by myself.”

Lin Yuzhen advised him, “You’d better stay at home, it’s dangerous outside.”

What if Lin Feng secretly attacks Jiang Ning?

“Don’t worry, they wouldn’t dare.”

Jiang Ning frowned as he saw Lin Yuzhen push her electric scooter out.

A scooter huh.

She was the granddaughter of the Lins, but her standard of living was really quite poor.

“Thanks then.”

Lin Yuzhen felt bad to reject him, so she let Jiang Ning ride the scooter while she hid behind his back. At least this way she didn’t have to endure the cold wind in her face.

Somehow this feeling was a little different.

At the Lin Group Headquarters Main Entrance.

There were more than a hundred employees standing at the main door waiting to receive Lin Yuzhen.

But you could see anger and displeasure written on everybody's faces.

They only got the notice at around 1 or 2am the night before that they had to be in office an hour earlier to receive Lin Yuzhen.

And why should they do this anyway?

Especially after they had heard some gossip about Lin Yuzhen sleeping with the infamous CEO Huang, and was purposely showing off to Lin Group!

Never mind that the company could face tremendous losses, she even decided willfully that she wouldn't go to work since she didn't want to.

Even the CEO Lin Qiang, her uncle, had to beg her to come back to work!

This was going overboard!

How could there be such a person?

The anger among the employees was enough to reach the sky.

Lin Qiang stood right in front and could feel the anger from the employees. This was exactly the effect he wanted.

He didn't believe Lin Yuzhen could still stay in Lin Group after ruffling all her colleagues' feathers!

Once she had signed the contract, she would definitely leave quietly.

"Have you called CEO Huang?" Lin Qiang asked.

"I did. When I said Lin Yuzhen would be here, he said he'd drop by personally."

Lin Feng was filled with jealousy.

When he went to get the contract signed, he didn't have the right to even see CEO Huang. But now that Lin Yuzhen was the one representing them, CEO Huang was actually making a trip to their company.

This slut really had a trick or two huh.

This was better still – he was going to let the entire company see Lin Yuzhen's true colors!

Jiang Ning was riding the scooter, and as the pillion rider, Lin Yuzhen had nowhere to place her hands and could only gently hold onto Jiang Ning's clothes.

"I didn't expect this."

From afar, Jiang Ning could see that Lin Qiang had brought a large group of employees to stand at the entrance with him, and a naughty look flashed across his face.

This Lin Qiang really didn't know what was good for him.

Lin Yuzhen alighted and was immediately shocked by what she saw.

Wasn't it supposed to be only Lin Qiang waiting for her? What was the entire company doing out here?

She suddenly felt claustrophobic.

"We welcome back Miss Lin!"

Lin Feng threw a glance at his secretary and she immediately shouted this.

The next moment, the entire group of employees shouted the same thing in unison.

Lin Yuzhen could feel very clearly that their voices were filled with anger, hate, displeasure and even disdain.

Well, after standing for so long in the cold, anybody would be unhappy too.

She didn't expect Lin Qiang to make such an arrangement.

"Yuzhen, happy now?"

Lin Qiang was full of smiles, but his words sounded strange to her.

It was as if Lin Yuzhen was the one who forced him to do all this, and they had no choice but to

obey.

Lin Yuzhen's face started to redden and she felt trapped but didn't know how to explain herself.

There was no point in explaining right?

The look in those employees eyes looked like they were about to kill her!

"I guess I'm quite happy."

Jiang Ning on the other hand, nodded his head and looked at Lin Qiang and calmly said, "You've done pretty well."

These words made Lin Qiang's eyes start shooting flames out instantly!

What did Jiang Ning mean by that!

As if he was praising a dog!

He wanted to say more but Jiang Ning ignored him and brought Lin Yuzhen into the office.

"Who does he think he is, he thinks he's really something huh!"

"So arrogant, not wonder Lin Yuzhen is also so arrogant. Isn't he just someone who married into the family?"

"I heard he was homeless and has mental illness. This Lin Yuzhen has some strong taste in men!"

All the employees started whispering among themselves.

And got even angrier.

Initially they didn't believe that Lin Yuzhen was really someone like that, since many of them had worked with her.

But now Lin Yuzhen's useless husband was equally arrogant and even dared to mock Lin Qiang, so surely Lin Yuzhen was even more unreasonable, right?

Looks like she was acting all along.

What a hypocrite!

Lin Yuzhen started tearing up. She wasn't deaf. The voices weren't loud but they still made it to her ears.

She felt that this wasn't fair to her, because she hadn't done any of these things.

"Don't worry about what others think," Jiang Ning spoke gently. "It's the people who aren't as good as you who will try all means and ways to destroy you, get it?"

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning stunned, then she nodded.

Lin Qiang had arranged a new office space for her. She had it all to herself, bigger and more luxurious than her previous office.

This made the other employees even unhappier.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to refuse this new office, but Jiang Ning just opened the door and walked in without a care.

To him, it was sad that his wife had to use such an office.

“Dad, I think the entire company hates Lin Yuzhen now.”

Lin Feng was overjoyed thinking about this. “And that lunatic!”

Lin Qiang smiled coldly. He had plenty of ways to deal with people like that. This was merely a tiny Lin Yuzhen, he didn’t even need to think too hard.

“Is CEO Huang here yet?”

“He should be reaching soon.”

Lin Qiang nodded. “Later we’re going to expose Lin Yuzhen’s true colors. Do you think that crazy Jiang Ning will go crazy and beat CEO Huang to death when he knows his wife has already been sullied by CEO Huang?”

There was a gleeful look on both father and son’s faces.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

CEO Huang had reached!

Five luxury cars in a row, a Bentley right in the front, what a sight!

In Donghai, Huang Yuming was infamous. He had countless businesses and was probably ranked among the top three richest men.

The more shocking part was that Huang Yuming went from rags to riches in barely five years!

Anyone who worked with him was almost guaranteed to profit and not loss.

Lin Group had invested a lot of resources into this project. Lin Yuzhen herself had worked hard for half a year on this project, working overtime every day and through the night.

Now the project details were finally all ironed out, and the last step was to sign the contract.

Who would have known? Huang Yuming, known for his bad temper, would actually come personally to Lin Group to sign the contract. This had never happened before.

“CEO Huang!”

Lin Qiang was already waiting at the door.

The moment he saw Huang Yuming’s car stop, he quickly ran up to welcome him, “Welcome, welcome!”

Huang Yuming nodded slightly and scanned the area.

"Where's Miss Lin Yuzhen?"

Lin Qiang didn't tell Lin Yuzhen that Huang Yuming was coming over today to sign the contract.

Instead, he brought everyone in the top management to wait in the cold wind at the door.

"Oh, Yuzhen is a bit busy and isn't free to welcome CEO Huang, so I have to do it even though I'm the CEO."

Lin Qiang put on an awkward and pitiful looking face.

When the other directors heard this, they were even angrier.

Lin Yuzhen was busy?

With what?!

She didn't have any work on her hands and was just sitting in that luxurious office room with her homeless husband. Goodness knows what she's doing right now.

So much so they had to come out and do this with the CEO.

She had gone too far in abusing her position!

At first they thought Huang Yuming would get

angry, but Huang Yuming unexpectedly just nodded a little and there was no displeasure on his face whatsoever.

“Looks like those rumors were true. Something shady is really happening between Lin Yuzhen and CEO Huang.”

“Damn it, it’s better to be a woman after all. Just be kinda pretty, open your legs and you can get any project you want. Whereas we have to work our ass off!”

“This Lin Yuzhen is really outrageous, does she really think Lin Group is hers?”

Even the CEO had to stand in the cold and receive guests, while she was comfortably sitting in her office with the heater!

The few directors exchanged glances, and their hearts had long turned against Lin Yuzhen.

But to Huang Yuming, this was only normal.

If Lin Yuzhen really came out to receive him, he would be terrified!

Even such a big shot like Brother Fei was working for that Big Boss, so who was he to get Lin Yuzhen to receive him?

“This way please!”

Lin Qiang stretched a hand out.

A whole row of people walked into the office, straight into the lift and up to the highest floor.

News spread through the company like wildfire.

The infamous CEO Huang had come to sign the contract with them, but Lin Yuzhen didn't come out to receive him and left it to CEO Lin Qiang and the top management to wait in the cold wind for nearly an hour!

She's gone too far!

She's too arrogant!

She thinks she's above everyone else!

How dare she use her secret liaisons with CEO Huang to be so audacious!

Everyone was riled up against her, and many employees cursed Lin Yuzhen viciously behind her back.

They said things like she was a slut, she was dirty...there were even people who secretly spat at the door when they walked past Lin Yuzhen's office.

Everyone had drawn a line between themselves and Lin Yuzhen in their hearts. They swore to themselves never to walk too close to a woman like that.

She was such a hypocrite!

Lin Qiang was in front leading the way while explaining about Lin Group as well as how much he respected and admired CEO Huang.

After being tossed about in the marketplace for so many years, Lin Qiang was excellent at talking, and he always made people feel good after listening to him.

But Huang Yuming didn't seem to be paying him any attention.

He only had a patronizing look on his face.

"CEO Huang, the meeting room is this way."

Lin Qiang was still smiling, "I've already got someone to make copies of the contract, so take a seat here first, I'll go call Lin Yuzhen over."

Huang Yuming was willing to sign the contract with nobody else but Lin Yuzhen, this was crazy in itself.

Nobody had ever heard of Huang Yuming having any connection to Lin Yuzhen before.

Besides, given Huang Yuming's worth and status, was there any woman he couldn't have?

The directors thought these things in their head and could only quietly shake their heads.

"Oh no no no," Huang Yuming immediately shook his head. "How can I let Miss Lin come over here, I should be the one going over to where she is

instead."

Lin Qiang froze when he heard this.

The directors were also taken aback. What did he mean?

Was CEO Huang angry and saying this sarcastically?

He must be angry. After all, anyone who met someone this arrogant would get angry. Lin Yuzhen was merely a normal employee of Lin Group.

Or was it because Lin Yuzhen and CEO Huang were really having some illicit relationship but she behaved so arrogantly in front of so many people – was she seeking death?

Many people who thought about it this way started to be happy about seeing her downfall.

"CEO Huang, this..." Lin Qiang pretended that he was in a terribly difficult position. "CEO Huang, Yuzhen is still young and immature, don't be angry."

That was what he said, but he was hoping hard that Huang Yuming would really get angry. If the project got tossed to one side or even cancelled as a result of this, then Lin Yuzhen and family would have to just get out!

"Where is Miss Lin?"

Huang Yuming waved a hand with a slight frown and couldn't be bothered to listen to Lin Qiang say anymore useless things. "Bring me there!"

Lin Qiang motioned to one of the executives and he immediately went forward."

"CEO Huang, this way please!"

Huang Yuming must be fuming now!

You could tell just from his expression. Such a serious face!

Lin Yuzhen was doomed this time.

The entire row of employees started walking quickly towards Lin Yuzhen's office. When the rest of the company heard about this, everyone became curious.

Many found an excuse to send documents or look for someone, and ran up to the floor where Lin Yuzhen's office was.

Lin Yuzhen had behaved so arrogantly, so they were waiting to see what would become of her!

Meanwhile, Lin Yuzhen was in her office and she couldn't sit still at all.

She had never dared to even dream of having such a luxurious office.

And Lin Qiang had personally arranged this despite the current situation.

She just felt that something was not quite right.

"Jiang Ning, what is my uncle trying to do?"

Lin Yuzhen was worried. "I feel like there's something wrong somewhere."

Jiang Ning was seated on the sofa and he calmly replied, "There is something wrong."

"This office is not good enough for you."

Lin Yuzhen was speechless.

If this standard of luxury wasn't enough, then what ridiculously high standards did Jiang Ning have?

He was just a homeless lad before this.

Before Lin Yuzhen could respond, someone knocked on the office door.

"Please come in," Lin Yuzhen replied.

The director who led the way earlier was outside frowning and feeling very displeased.

Lin Yuzhen wasn't coming over to open the door and he had to open it for her?

He pushed the office door open and snorted in his heart. Lin Yuzhen was doomed this time.

"CEO Huang, Miss Lin is in the office. I'm afraid that I'm not at a level high enough to go in."

There was much mocking and disdain in his voice.

He thought that Huang Yuming would have a common enemy with him.

But then Huang Yuming just looked at him and frowned, “You are really not at a level high enough.”

Without waiting for a response, Huang Yuming was like a completely different person the next moment. He bowed slightly, put on a smile and walked in with great respect!

“Miss Lin, Little Huang is sorry for interrupting you like this, I hope you will not be angry!”

His tone of voice was as if he was meeting some really big shot!

That director was completely stunned!

Lin Qiang was also shocked, and his throat was like jammed with mud and he couldn’t get a single word out.

All the employees watching also had their eyes widen and their mouths gaped.

What...what was going on?

Chapter 10 Shock!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Little Huang?

Huang Yuming was so rich and powerful, and he called himself Little Huang like some entry level employee?

Are you kidding?

Lin Qiang felt his ears about to burst. He must have heard wrongly!

All the other executives also felt like their faces had frozen and couldn't believe what they had heard. They looked at each other as if they were asking each other if they were imagining things.

But since everyone had the same expression, did that mean all of them were imagining things?

"Dad..."

Lin Feng swallowed as he asked, "What did CEO Huang call himself?"

"Little Huang!"

Lin Qiang blurted it out then immediately shut his mouth.

If Huang Yuming had heard him call him like this, he might die!

He wanted to go in, but Huang Yuming shut the door behind him.

BANG!

Everyone outside was holding their breath and fixed their gaze on the door, too afraid to even breathe too hard.

Just hearing the high and mighty CEO Huang call himself Little Huang had made every single person in the company freeze over instantly.

What on earth was happening?

Didn't Lin Yuzhen get this project because she was sleeping with CEO Huang? But looking at how reverent Huang Yuming was towards her, he was definitely not greeting a lover. He probably had even more respect for her than for his own mother.

Everyone's head exploded and couldn't react at all.

Meanwhile in the office, Lin Yuzhen got up and quickly walked over, "CEO Huang, why did you come personally?"

She really had no idea because Lin Qiang didn't tell her about it.

Up till now, this silly girl still hadn't realized that Lin Qiang had been trying to embarrass her.

Huang Yuming became even more terrified when Lin Yuzhen looked like she felt bad for him.

"Uhhh...Miss Lin, you don't have to stand on ceremony, please, don't!"

Huang Yuming hurriedly replied, "It is only right for

me to come to where you are!”

Previously he didn’t know who Lin Yuzhen really was and was arrogant towards her, even harboring a few lecherous thoughts. But now even if you gave him the guts of ten thousand men, he wouldn’t dare to do anything like this.

When she saw how Huang Yuming was behaving so respectfully, Lin Yuzhen was taken aback and didn’t understand what had happened.

She turned to look at Jiang Ning. Could this have anything to do with this guy again?

She turned, so Huang Yuming turned too and saw that a man was sitting on the sofa, his heart suddenly pounding. Who was this man?”

“I’m her husband.”

Jiang Ning introduced himself and then didn’t say anymore.

Huang Yuming’s heart dropped.

The boss of his boss’ woman was actually married?

What was going on even?

But that was out of his hands. The only mission he had was to sign the contract and help Lin Yuzhen out.

“Miss Lin, I’ve come here today to sign the

contract. If there are any details you need to change, just let me know and I'll get all of them done!"

Even if she wanted to take all the profit, Huang Yuming wouldn't even bat an eyelid.

"Thanks CEO Huang for supporting us. Since we've already agreed on all the details before this, we'll just go with that," Lin Yuzhen happily replied.

She didn't know what happened, but if she could successfully sign this project on, she would be happier than anybody else.

"I nearly forgot, the contract is with the legal department, I'll go get it now."

Lin Yuzhen motioned to tell Huang Yuming to wait for a while and started walking out of the office.

"Miss Lin?"

Huang Yuming couldn't resist asking, "Do you... know Brother Fei?"

Lin Yuzhen stopped in her tracks. Brother Fei? Who was that?

She shook her head, "Nope."

Huang Yuming just went 'oh' and then smiled, "Nothing, nothing, I'll wait here for you to bring the contract over."

Lin Yuzhen quickly opened the door to find a group

of people anxiously waiting outside with different expressions on their faces.

Lin Qiang's expression fell. They were done talking already?

"CEO Lin, where's the contract? CEO Huang has agreed to sign," Lin Yuzhen asked.

Lin Qiang took a moment to react, then quickly turned and yelled, "Contract! Director Qin, get the contract here!"

He was still stunned though.

The director of the legal department immediately ran to get it.

"Yuzhen, you and this CEO Huang," Lin Qiang could help but ask, "How are you related?"

Lin Qiang still had goosebumps after hearing 'Little Huang'.

Lin Yuzhen frowned when she saw how everyone was looking at her. She didn't like others looking at her like that.

She didn't say anything, so Lin Qiang didn't ask anymore.

In the office, Jiang Ning was still sitting on the sofa lazily.

Huang Yuming nodded his head at him and sat on the other end.

No matter what, this was Lin Yuzhen's husband, so he should be polite to him.

"This Fei – since when did he become CEO Fei."

Jiang Ning's words made Huang Yuming feel like he was sitting on nails and he leapt up instantly.

He went completely stiff!

Fei!

Of course he knew Brother Fei's name, but he had never met anyone who dared to just call him Fei!

This man in front of him had apparently married into Lin Yuzhen's family, but he knew who Brother Fei was and even just called him Fei directly!

"You...you know Brother Fei?"

After asking this question, Huang Yuming immediately felt stupid.

His brain suddenly shook and everything clicked. He knew who this Jiang Ning was!

Brother Fei's boss!

He was Lin Yuzhen's husband, that's why he took care of her. Otherwise, why would Brother Fei have called him personally over a woman?

Huang Yuming's face immediately paled and his body couldn't stop trembling!

“Brot...”

He suddenly wasn’t sure how he should address Jiang Ning. Boss’ boss?

“You just need to know who I am, no need to expose me.”

Jiang Ning calmly spoke, “Fei has already told me that you’re familiar with Donghai, so as long as I stay here, there’ll be plenty of things I’ll need you to do.”

Huang Yuming immediately stood as straight as a signboard when he heard this.

“Yes sir! Ready to take orders anytime!”

My god, the boss of his boss!

Brother Fei was already amazing beyond words, turning him into one of the most influential people in Donghai within five years. So his boss...Huang Yuming dared not even think about it.

Where did this god come from!

“My wife is a kind person. So kind she gets bullied, and there are always people trying to bully her. You know what to do with those idiots who don’t know what’s good for them, right?”

Big...Big Boss, don’t worry. You don’t have to handle small fry like that, Little Huang here will do it.”

Huang Yuming hesitated for a while but still decided to call him Big Boss after all. But he felt that he'd better tell Brother Fei about it, in case Brother Fei misunderstood him.

Kacha...

The office door opened.

Jiang Ning went back to his lazy posture, but Huang Yuming was still standing in front of him, slightly bowed and with great reverence.

"CEO Huang, I've brought the contract here."

Lin Yuzhen was surprised when she saw this. For some reason CEO Huang seemed a little afraid of Jiang Ning.

Huang Yuming immediately snapped back to his usual self and smiled, "Miss Lin, I hit it off with Mr Jiang, so we chatted for a while."

Then he went forward, took the contract from Lin Yuzhen and signed on it without even looking through.

"I'll need to count on Miss Lin to take care of this project. If you need anything, call me anytime," Huang Yuming said.

He nodded his head at Jiang Ning and went out, but Jiang Ning didn't even raise his eyelids.

Huang Yuming walked out of Lin Yuzhen's office and exhaled loudly, as if a heavy burden had been

lifted off his shoulders. This expression did not escape the eyes of Lin Qiang and the rest.

“CEO Huang...” Lin Qiang started.

“CEO Lin, I’ve already signed the contract for this project, so I have to tell you now. Miss Lin must be solely in charge of this project, otherwise I’ll terminate it at any time!”

Huang Yuming was back to his domineering and unreasonable self. “Also!”

He looked at the director who opened the door earlier and had treated Lin Yuzhen with disdain. “Idiots like this one here, I think it’s better if the Lins don’t keep him anymore!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Yuming was well known for having a fiery temper. He certainly hadn't relied on being merciful to get to where he was in five years!

He snorted and didn't say anymore. Then he turned and left.

The aforementioned director was frozen where he was, his face red and he didn't know what to do.

He had only said a few words of sarcasm to Lin Yuzhen. CEO Huang didn't have to be this angry, right?

"CEO Lin..."

He looked pitifully at Lin Qiang.

"Put your resignation letter on my table tomorrow."

Lin Qiang was also helpless here. This was one of his employees, what right did Huang Yuming have to fire him?

But the project had just been signed and there were still too many unknowns in this whole matter, so he didn't dare to anger Huang Yuming either.

The director felt his heart turn to ashes when he heard what Lin Qiang said.

Everyone else within earshot trembled even more violently.

So he had been fired on the spot because he had just said a few sarcastic words to Lin Yuzhen?

This man was a director of Lin Group!

It was obvious from the look of it that Huang Yuming was standing up for Lin Yuzhen, but the bigger question was, how were the two of them connected?

“What are all of you standing here for? No need to work?!”

Lin Feng shouted and all the employees quickly went back to their work.

He walked over to Lin Qiang and frowned, “Dad, what’s going on between Lin Yuzhen and Huang Yuming?”

They were definitely not lovers as they had initially guessed. Judging from Huang Yuming’s attitude, he treated her with great respect, and there was even some fear involved.

But how could this be?

Who was Huang Yuming?

He was a man who could command both the legal and illegal circles!

And even the Lins had to be extra polite to him.

What did this one Lin Yuzhen do to make Huang Yuming treat her so politely?

“Investigate this!”

Lin Qiang's had a cold expression on his face as he shouted these words.

This sudden turn of events had completely upset his plans.

If Lin Yuzhen and Huang Yuming were in this sort of relationship, then he really couldn't afford to touch Lin Yuzhen.

"Got it!"

Lin Feng immediately left.

Inside the office, Lin Yuzhen finally managed to react.

She walked to where Jiang Ning was, both hands behind her back, as if she was inspecting a little mouse in the cage and looked seriously at Jiang Ning.

"What is going on?"

Lin Yuzhen wrinkled her nose at him. "Don't say this has nothing to do with you, I won't believe it."

Jiang Ning opened his half closed eyes and said calmly, "I'll admit it, this has something to do with me."

She knew it!

Lin Yuzhen knew it – there was no other reason why Jiang Ning was so certain that nobody else but her would be able to sign this contract.

And even more confident that Lin Qiang and son would humble themselves and beg her to come back to work.

This was obviously arranged by him.

But...he was just a homeless man, how could he have known Huang Yuming?

She thought about how she saw Huang Yuming standing reverently in front of Jiang Ning when she opened the door earlier.

“I know Little Huang.”

He saw Lin Yuzhen staring at him, waiting for him to explain himself. Jiang Ning laughed, “Before he struck it rich, he was homeless too. Once he was almost dying from hunger and I gave half of my bun to him, so he owes me one now.”

Today, he was here to return the favor.

Lin Yuzhen scoffed.

“You think I’m going to believe that?”

She bit her lips. This was beyond her imagination. This Jiang Ning was treating her like a child by telling her this stupid story.

“Do you believe that good people will reap good rewards?” Jiang Ning asked seriously.

Lin Yuzhen thought for a bit, then said, “Are you trying to say that you’re a good person?”

“No, you’re a good person.”

Jiang Ning got up. “That’s why you will reap good rewards.”

Jiang Ning would never forget that sweet for the rest of his life.

He had been in countless dangerous situations, sometimes on the brink of death. But that sweet wrapper he carried with him all the time gave him hope and strength.

“Alright, don’t think so much. As long as everything is settled.”

Jiang Ning continued, “Let’s go, you’re off work.”

“What? We just got here.”

Jiang Ning ignored her words and dragged her out of the office.

He continued to pull her all the way out of the building, and everyone they saw along the way all stood far far away, everyone afraid to go near.

Lin Yuzhen could feel that they seemed afraid of her.

Jiang Ning wasn’t bothered at all.

He rode the scooter and brought Lin Yuzhen towards a car shop.

“This isn’t the way home, are you going to sell me

of?”

Lin Yuzhen was seated at the back, and her voice was nearly blown away by the wind.

Given her looks, she could probably fetch quite a good price.

Jiang Ning ignored her and stopped the scooter right in front of the BMW shop.

“Why did you come here?”

Lin Yuzhen looked at that blue and black logo and was taken aback. “We’re not buying a car.”

She didn’t have the money to buy a car.

“Who says we’re not buying?”

Jiang Ning dragged her right into the store.

Lin Yuzhen was instantly attracted to all the new models that were on display the moment they walked through the door.

They were so pretty!

It wasn’t as if she hadn’t thought about buying a car, especially in this unbearably cold weather. But she could only look at either a Cherry QQ or a Jetta, and even so, she still worried about whether she could afford such a car.

Now Jiang Ning had brought her to a BMW shop and she didn’t even dare to touch the cars!

The sales assistants saw Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen from afar, but after scanning them, they didn't even move from their seats.

"Miss, are you interested in buying a car?"

A newbie salesgirl saw that nobody had bothered with these customers, so she went over to attend to them.

The other sales assistants secretly laughed at how this greenhorn was so poor at judging people and gently shook their heads. A look of disdain flashed across their poker faces.

They were excellent at observing people. One look at Lin Yuzhen's expression and they knew that these two had no money.

Those with money looked way more confident.

So they couldn't be bothered to attend to the two who walked in. Besides a newbie, who else would be this driven and waste time on people who would only look and not buy?

"Of course."

Lin Yuzhen was embarrassed and didn't know how to answer the salesgirl, so Jiang Ning spoke on her behalf. "If we're not buying a car, then why should we come here?"

Then he looked at Lin Yuzhen, "Which one do you like?"

"What?"

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning and wondered if his mental illness was acting up again.

What did he mean by which one did she like?

She liked all of them, but really couldn't afford it.

"Jiang Ning, let's go back."

Lin Yuzhen started to go red in the face, especially when she could hear some laughter among the sales assistants from afar, and she started feeling very uncomfortable.

"Why don't you recommend one for her?"

Jiang Ning didn't bother with Lin Yuzhen and asked the salesgirl.

"This is the 5 series, the latest model this year. The horsepower specifications are all sufficient for her needs. Also, I feel that her demeanor is very compatible with this model."

The salesgirl was obviously new, and didn't use a lot of sales talk.

Jiang Ning turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and saw that her gaze had fallen on this model, so he nodded.

"We're taking it then."

"Wha-?"

This response was from both Lin Yuzhen and the salesgirl at the same time.

The other sales assistants in the shop also turned around. What was going on?

They had only come in for less than five minutes and they wanted to buy a car? He must be joking.

He wasn't going to ask about the price? Or a test drive? Surely he had to weigh the consequences of showing off in front of a girl, right?

"Sir, because this is a new model, we don't have any discounts for it at the moment," the sales girl kindly hinted.

"No problem."

Jiang Ning pulled out a debit card from his pocket. "The special code is 666666, help me to settle the number plate and all, settle everything in one bill."

The salesgirl took a while to snap back to reality. Then she took the card with both hands and excitedly ran to process the transaction.

"Jiang Ning, stop it. This car is very expensive, you don't have this sort of money."

Lin Yuzhen started getting worried.

He was just a homeless man and it wasn't too bad that he'd survived this long. Where would he find the money to buy such an expensive car?

This car, all in all, would cost nearly $500,000 right?

This guy's illness must be acting up again. Either he beats someone up or does some other crazy thing, and now he must be deluded!

Lin Yuzhen anxiously looked over at where the salesgirl had run off to. If the card got rejected, that would really be terribly embarrassing!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen ran to the cashier area and there was already the sound of the cash register printing the bill out!

“Miss, the total price is $487,000, I will register the car for you. We will also be giving a free decal and petrol station topup card.”

The salesgirl was extremely excited. She didn’t expect to make a sale so soon after starting work here.

The commission was not little on a BMW either.

She used both hands to return the receipt and card to Lin Yuzhen, and her voice trembled a little. “This is your card and receipt. I’ll get a temporary license plate for the car first, then once the registration is settled, I will install the actual license plate for you.”

Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

She didn’t expect this salesgirl to process everything so quickly. And more than that, Jiang Ning’s card actually had so much money in it!

Nearly $500,000!

And it was spent just like that?

She had worked so hard for the last two years, and there was barely $50,000 in her savings. Jiang Ning...was just a homeless guy, where did he get this much money from?

Lin Yuzhen walked over to Jiang Ning, her eyes staring at him like he was a monster.

She still couldn't believe it. This car had already been bought by them.

It wasn't just her. Even those sales assistants in the corner felt their stomach churn. They were the ones who first spotted Jiang Ning walk in, but they didn't bother attending to them and ended up giving this golden opportunity to a newbie.

"He seriously bought it?"

One of them couldn't help but ask the newbie.

"He did! So cool!" The salesgirl couldn't hide her excitement. "I've seen the symbol on that card before, it's a very special card, and you need to have a minimum amount in your account to get it!"

Was it 100 million? Or 1 billion?

All the sales assistants within earshot swallowed hard and slapped themselves in their hearts. They've made a really huge loss this time!

The salesgirl didn't care about them. The commission from this sale was enough to make her happy for half a year already. She quickly went to get the car and its temporary license ready.

On the other side, Lin Yuzhen was pouting. The more she looked at Jiang Ning, the less she understood about him.

“How many things are you hiding from me?”

“Not many, I’ll tell you in the future.”

Jiang Ning shrugged. All he did was to buy a car worth a few hundred thousand bucks, did Lin Yuzhen really have to look at him like that?

“Hop in and have a feel.”

He opened the car door and got Lin Yuzhen to get into the car.

As she sat on the soft car seat, Lin Yuzhen felt like she was in a dream. It was so unreal.

“Sir, I’ve processed the temporary license plate already, and will take another two days to get the actual plate done and you can drop by the shop to get it installed. If you need anything, you can call me anytime.”

The salesgirl bowed and politely placed her name card on a very conspicuous part of the car.

“Can we go?” Jiang Ning asked.

“Yes.”

“Wait, what about my scooter?” Lin Yuzhen suddenly thought of the scooter that had been her companion for the last two years.

“Leave it.”

Jiang Ning didn’t bother saying anything else and

got into the driver's seat, turned on the engine and left.

The salesgirl watched them leave while still feeling flushed. This was the first time she'd seen someone this rich.

He bought a BMW like buying groceries!

Especially that calm and careless look on Jiang Ning's face. It gave off a strange sort of middle-aged man charm, and she was completely mesmerized.

The other sales assistants were filled with regret, but there was nothing they could do but blame themselves for being blind. So much for being good at judging people – that was all bullshit!

Jiang Ning was driving while Lin Yuzhen sat in the front passenger seat. She couldn't help but stretch out her hands to touch the real leather interior of the car. She looked at the beautiful dashboard and wondered how she was going to explain this to her parents.

She rode a scooter out and it somehow turned into a BMW when she came back?

"Jiang Ning, you're not an ordinary person, right?"

No matter how naïve Lin Yuzhen was, she knew no ordinary man on the street would be able to simply spend $500,000 on a car like that.

"Why do you have so much money?"

"If you have so much money, then why did you apply to marry into the Lins and be laughed at by everyone?"

She had a thousand and one questions.

"You heard of Beggars' Sect from those old sword fighting novels? My sect is pretty rich," Jiang Ning answered her carelessly.

Lin Yuzhen took a while to react and suddenly realized that Jiang Ning was teasing her.

"Can you be serious!"

"The doctor said my body is weak and I can't take care of myself and will have to rely on a woman to feed and clothe me, so I came looking for you," Jiang Ning said while smiling.

Lin Yuzhen gave up asking. She knew this guy wasn't going to tell her the truth. But in these two days, Jiang Ning had given her shock after shock, each one bigger than the last.

She found it hard to believe what was happening. Jiang Ning was supposed to be a homeless man who married into her family and rely on her family for his daily needs.

But why did he have to humble himself like this?

Huacheng Estate.

Lin Yuzhen and family had lived here for the past ten years. Since Lin Wen was paralyzed in that car

accident, they had moved here.

Sumei was pushing the wheelchair along and taking a nice walk with Lin Wen.

Both of them seemed worried about something and didn't say anything.

"Oh Sumei, you're out for a walk again."

One of the neighboring aunties called out to her from afar. "I heard Yuzhen got married, and your son-in-law lives with you."

There was something in her tone of voice that made the listener feel uncomfortable.

Sumei squeezed a smile out but didn't wish to answer her.

Having a man marry into the family was nothing to be proud of. But after merely two days, the entire town knew about it. How embarrassing!

"Let's go home," Lin Wen sighed.

"You're going back already? It's not time to cook yet, why not spend a little more time in the sun," the auntie turned around and walked towards them. "Tsk, you had a wedding and didn't even give any wedding cake out to the neighbors."

"What does your son-in-law look like? What sort of qualifications does he have? I bet he's really rich right?"

Lin Wen's family was also related to that Lin family. Even if he wasn't as rich as Lin Qiang, surely he couldn't be that worse off.

Sumei's face started to turn nasty. "What has that got to do with you?"

The auntie immediately frowned when she heard this.

"What are you angry about? You found someone to marry into the family, and I can't even ask?"

Of course she already knew all about it before asking.

Who in this tiny estate didn't know about this huge breaking news?

Lin Yuzhen was such a pretty young lady, but they found someone to marry into her family. They'd even heard that he was a homeless person and ten years older than Lin Yuzhen!

What sort of poor taste did this Lin family have? Why did they choose a man like that?

"You..."

Sumei started getting angry and her face was turning red.

"I don't really want to say this, but you are her parents, yet you didn't help to get a good deal for her. Didn't I introduce a nice boy to Yuzhen that time?"

“He works for the government, has a stable 9 to 5 job. I was so kind to introduce him to you but you didn’t want him and I even got scolded by his family. Regretting it now?”

She had come to agitate Sumei over this matter.

Sumei was so angry she started shaking. She turned to leave because she didn’t want to bother about this irritating neighbor anymore.

“You two, better chase away that son-in-law soon, and I’ll introduce someone else to you ok?”

The auntie was still persistent, and even had a gleeful smile on her face.

Beep beep!

Suddenly a brand new BMW drove through the main gate of the estate and stopped right in front of the auntie. The bright white paint under the sunlight nearly blinded her.

Before she could react, Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning alighted from the car.

“Mum.”

Lin Yuzhen called out.

The auntie was stunned.

“This...this is your car?”

Her face was filled with disbelief.

She had seen this car before. When one of her relatives got married, they gave this car as part of her dowry and she heard it was $500,000! She hadn't forgotten that gloating face on her relative's face!

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning and didn't know how to respond. This car was bought by Jiang Ning, so it wasn't hers.

"I bought it for her."

Jiang Ning answered for her.

The auntie's face started turning pale. Jiang Ning bought it? He had married into the family, so how could he have so much money?

"Jiang Ning bought it. He said I'll catch a cold from riding a scooter to work in the morning."

Lin Yuzhen's face was red and said this awkwardly.

In that instant, the auntie started to feel jealousy rising in her heart. Because she would catch a cold from riding a scooter to work in the morning?

He still didn't need to buy a luxury car worth a few hundred thousand bucks either!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Auntie, what were you chatting with my mum about?” Jiang Ning asked.

The auntie’s face reddened and she waved her hands, “Oh nothing, nothing.”

She quickly vanished after saying that. She had initially intended to poke more fun at Sumei’s family since she had been scolded after they rejected the boy she introduced to them. But she didn’t dare to anymore!

That boy working as a civil servant only earned four or five thousand a month. He’d probably never be able to drive such an expensive car in his life!

Sumei was just standing there in shock. Lin Wen’s mouth was wide open too, and couldn’t speak.

Neither of them could believe it.

“This car…”

Sumei took a deep breath. She thought Lin Yuzhen was kidding.

She didn’t think Jiang Ning could afford it, and she also knew Lin Yuzhen really couldn’t.

“Where’s the scooter?”

Lin Wen realized Lin Yuzhen’s scooter was missing and quickly asked about it. They had spent more than $2,000 on it.

“The car shop was having a trade in promotion, so

we traded it in for a new vehicle."

Lin Yuzhen's face was all red because she was really terrible at lying. But Jiang Ning's face was very natural, and said this answer without batting an eyelid.

She nearly fell when she heard this.

Which shop allowed customers to trade a scooter for a BMW?

Lin Wen didn't believe it, neither did Sumei. They weren't stupid.

"Actually there was a lucky draw..." Lin Yuzhen tried hard to think of how to spin a realistic story, but she really couldn't lie.

"Jiang Ning bought it!"

She finally said it out. It was much easier to just tell the truth.

Sumei looked strangely at Jiang Ning, and she seemed to believe it.

This new son-in-law had surprised her from the first day he stepped into the house.

He had stood up for her and slapped Lin Feng, protecting their entire family from the very beginning. Even though she had not accepted Jiang Ning, but hearts were made of flesh after all.

"Alright, no need to explain to us."

Sumei waved it off. Her heart felt much better after seeing how that irritating auntie had to shut up.

She looked at Jiang Ning seriously but didn't say anything. Then she pushed Lin Wen back to the house.

"My mum believed it?" Lin Yuzhen asked softly.

"Does it matter?"

From afar he had seen how that auntie was clearly making things difficult for Sumei. So of course, he wasn't going to be polite in return and was going to get back at her for Sumei.

He wouldn't allow anyone to bully his mother-in-law either.

Jiang Ning said, "Come on, let's go home and eat."

Sumei's cooking was not bad. Or at least Jiang Ning thought so.

He had travelled round the world and had eaten all sorts of delicacies. He'd even eaten at places that cost a million dollars a meal, but he'd never eaten home cooked food.

When she saw Jiang Ning eat like he hadn't eaten in years, like a tornado going through the dining table, Sumei's eyebrow started twitching. She started wondering to herself, was her cooking really that delicious?

"Jiang Ning, let me ask you a question."

After so long, it was Lin Wen who managed to ask, "That car – did you really buy it?"

He still couldn't believe it. It cost nearly $500,000!

"Yup. It's just a car, no need to be all surprised," Jiang Ning spoke without even lifting his head. "Dad, after your legs get well I'll buy you one too."

This statement made the entire house go silent instantly.

Jiang Ning now looked up and saw helplessness and hopelessness on Lin Wen's face. Sumei's eyes were red and teary, while Lin Yuzhen sighed sadly.

"My legs..." Lin Wen laughed bitterly and shook his head.

There was no chance that he would recover. He was now a useless man. For the rest of his life.

"I know a doctor who's an expert in this area, he should be able to do something."

Jiang Ning's words made Lin Wen violently look up.

But then he thought about it more. Jiang Ning was a homeless man, what amazing person could he know? This guy seemed pretty honest, but he really loved to boast.

"Really?" Lin Yuzhen on the other hand, couldn't

help but ask.

She knew Jiang Ning was no ordinary man. Even though she only knew him for two days, Jiang Ning had not hidden everything from her, and had displayed some of what he was capable of.

“Of course. He’s now busy overseas, but once he’s done I’ll get him to come to Donghai,” Jiang Ning said casually.

“Rea….really?” Lin Wen asked anxiously.

Jiang Ning nodded. “Don’t worry.”

Lin Wen became a little worked up, but Sumei gently patted his hand and he calmed down.

Could this new son-in-law be trusted?

After the meal, Lin Wen went back to his room, while Lin Yuzhen went to her room to prepare the documents she needed for the afternoon. Jiang Ning sat on the living room sofa and watched TV.

“Jiang Ning, come here for a while,” Sumei called out to him.

Jiang Ning walked into the kitchen and saw a knife in Sumei’s hands. His face remained calm and there was even a faint smile on his face.

“Mum, you’re looking for me?”

Sumei couldn’t care less what Jiang Ning called her.

She glared at Jiang Ning and said very seriously, “Who on earth are you? What’s your motive in getting close to Yuzhen? If you want to hurt her, I’ll fight you even if it costs my life!”

Sumei was not stupid. Jiang Ning so far didn’t look like a homeless man at all. And he most certainly didn’t look like the stereotypical weakling that would decide to marry into his wife’s family.

On the contrary, Jiang Ning was very strong and domineering! Today he had even nonchalantly bought a car worth a few hundred thousand. You call this a homeless man?

“Mum, I can guarantee you that I have no ill intentions towards Yuzhen, you, or Dad.”

Jiang Ning calmly replied, “I want to be by Yuzhen’s side to protect her, so that she doesn’t get bullied by others.”

Sumei was still glaring at Jiang Ning and didn’t say anything for a long time.

“Why?” She finally asked after several moments.

“She saved my life before.”

Jiang Ning took a deep breath, his memories returning to the time fifteen years ago. “There are some things I can’t tell you now, but please trust me. When the time is right, you will know everything.”

Kacha...

A room door opened and Sumei quickly kept the knife away. She whispered, “I’ll trust you for now, but you must not touch Yuzhen, don’t ruin her!”

Jiang Ning nodded.

“Got all your documents?”

Jiang Ning walked out of the kitchen. “Let’s go, I’ll send you to the office.”

He then pushed Lin Yuzhen out of the door and sent her to the Lin Group office.

Lin Group Headquarters, CEO Office.

“Found out yet?”

Lin Qiang asked with a cold expression.

“Yup.” Lin Feng smiled coldly. He had spent $500,000 to get the answer from one of Huang Yuming’s subordinates.

“Before Huang Yuming struck it rich, he was also a homeless guy and almost starved to death. But Jiang Ning gave him half of his bun and saved him. They both once lived under the bridge together and can be considered acquaintances. Huang Yuming was just returning him a favor.”

He was indignant.

It was hard for him to accept that the truth wasn’t that Lin Yuzhen had sold herself to Huang Yuming, but it was because of that useless Jiang Ning who

married into the family!

“Can’t believe it. Look at who you chose!” Lin Qiang shouted angrily.

Jiang Ning was actually chosen by Lin Feng. He had purposely chosen a homeless man who was mentally unstable.

But who could have known that this Jiang Ning actually had such a past with Huang Yuming?

“Dad, relax. For people like Huang Yuming, after they strike it rich, he won’t let off his old compatriots. Once he’s returned the favor to a homeless guy like Jiang Ning, that’s the end of it!”

Lin Feng continued viciously, “After Lin Yuzhen and family have used up this one chance, who else will help them now?”

Lin Qiang narrowed his eyes. He knew people like Huang Yuming only too well. They were cruel and vicious in secret, but made themselves look good on the surface. Returning a favor to a person he knew when he was homeless might even make him look better.

But that was about it.

He was determined to make Jiang Ning pay for embarrassing him, and he was going to make him pay more than what he suffered!

“Have you arranged everything at the factory?”

"All done!" Lin Feng laughed coldly. "Lin Yuzhen is definitely going to regret taking this project back!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Group Headquarters Building, the highest floor!

Huang Yuming stood in front of the window to make a phone call. He dared not sit when he was on the phone with Brother Fei.

“Brother Fei, everything has been settled.”

Huang Yuming asked respectfully, “Do you have any other instructions for me?”

“From now on you only need to listen to my boss. Once I’m done on my end, I’ll go over to Donghai.”

Huang Yuming felt his heart tremble. Brother Fei was coming?

“Huang Yuming, tell me. Why do you think I supported your rise to success in Donghai City?”

Huang Yuming suddenly understood. It was because of Jiang Ning!

Jiang Ning was coming to Donghai, so he had to make sure everything was setup properly well in advance, so that there would be someone here to get things done for him!

Was Jiang Ning already prepared to come since five years ago?

“You’re a clever person, so you don’t need too many hints,” Fei continued. “Do well and Big Boss will reward you well.”

Fei hung up.

Huang Yuming took a few deep breaths but couldn't calm himself down.

He knew how scary Fei was, so he was even more reverent towards Jiang Ning. What kind of person would he be!

From Fei's words, Huang Yuming realized his chance was here. His reason for existing was to work for Jiang Ning. Everything that had been prepared for the last few years was now going to be put to good use.

Knock knock.

There was a knock on the door, and one of his subordinates quickly walked in.

"Big Boss."

"Next time call me CEO Huang!"

Huang Yuming immediately frowned and said very solemnly. "From now on, there is only one Big Boss in the whole of Donghai!"

"Got it, CEO Huang. I've already sent out the news according to your instructions."

Huang Yuming narrowed his eyes. "It's that father and son from the Lin family right?"

"Lin Feng gave me 500 grand in return for knowing how you're related to Lin Yuzhen. So I told him that

it's because you went through some tough times together with Jiang Ning and you're returning the favor now."

Huang Yuming nodded. "Ok."

If he really went through tough times with Jiang Ning, that would be the greatest asset in his life!

But sadly he knew he could never qualify to do this.

"This father and son better watch out, otherwise even if Big Boss doesn't care about these small fry, I, Huang Yuming, will not let them ruin Big Boss' mood!"

Huang Yuming sent an order, "Report to me if anything crops up!"

"Got it!"

He had a premonition that a huge storm was coming for Donghai, like a dragon stepping into shallow waters.

.....

Jiang Ning drove Lin Yuzhen towards the construction site of the factory for the new project she had just signed.

The Lins had invested quite a bit into this particular project. They had purchased a piece of land in the outskirts of the city from a long time back to build a factory for this project.

"What did my mum talk to you about?" Lin Yuzhen asked.

She saw that Jiang Ning was actually able to hold a conversation with Sumei, and couldn't help feeling strange about it.

She understood Sumei well. Her mother was a very strong woman, so even though she suffered for so much all these years, she was still able to endure it quietly.

But this time, Sumei really couldn't take Lin Xiao forcing her to take a husband into the family.

"She said I'm doing pretty well," Jiang Ning replied. "She encouraged me to continue working hard, and if she's happy with me then she'll get you to marry me for real."

"Nonsense."

Lin Yuzhen felt her face go red. She didn't believe any of this.

He was only someone Sumei knew for a few days. How could she have said something like that?

"Ok ok ok, no more nonsense."

Jiang Ning turned to look at Lin Yuzhen. "Your mum warned me, if I ever hurt you, she'll fight me to death."

Now that sounded more like her mother.

“Jiang Ning. Even thought I don’t know why you’ve decided to be here, but I know that you won’t hurt me.”

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. “Thank you.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything.

The one who should be saying thank you was him.

From afar they could see that there was a large group of people gathered in front of the entrance to the construction site, blocking the way and making a lot of trouble.

Jiang Ning parked the car and Lin Yuzhen quickly ran over.

“What, what do you want?” There was anxiety all over the one of the project managers’ face.

The contract for this project was just signed and the factory had to be completed as soon as possible because the project had to start soon. Why were these people here to make trouble?

“What?”

The leader of the troublemakers sounded nasty and he even had a wooden bat in his hand. “This piece of land is ours, who allowed you to build a factory here?”

“Get out now, otherwise I’m going to beat you up too!”

"Nonsense, this land is ours and we've already signed the contract. When did it become yours?"

Lin Yuzhen was fuming mad.

She was the one who settled the contract, so she was very sure of this.

"Your contract is invalid!"

The leader laughed coldly. "Either way, we're not letting you start work here. I'm going to just stand here and block you. Forget about getting your cement or sand in!"

"You've gone too far!"

Lin Yuzhen turned to the project manager and said, "Call the police!"

"Call the police?"

The leader's face fell when he heard this. "Bloody hell, you dare to call the police? Brothers! Destroy this place!"

With that, he lifted his bat and made a huge swing towards Lin Yuzhen as hard as he could!

Lin Yuzhen's face immediately paled and she forgot to dodge.

She didn't expect this group to be this unreasonable and really thrash them.

BAM!

Suddenly there was a loud muffled sound followed by a howl.

Lin Yuzhen opened her eyes and Jiang Ning was standing right in front of her. He used one foot to send that hooligan flying, and the hooligan was now sprawled all over the floor, unable to move.

“So somebody dares to hit my wife huh?”

Jiang Ning scanned the whole group of them. “I give you ten seconds. Get lost!”

“Ahh...” The hooligan on the floor felt that he had broken at least five or six bones and painfully shouted, “Kill him!”

More than ten other hooligans rushed at Jiang Ning at the same time!

“Jiang Ning look out!”

Lin Yuzhen was in terrible shock. She didn’t think things would turn out like that.

But before she could say anything else, what happened next froze her on the spot.

BAM! BAM! BAM!

Jiang Ning’s actions were so fast they were a blur!

In no more than ten seconds, all the hooligans earlier were all sprawled on the floor, with either broken arms or broken legs!

The howls of pain were blood curdling!

All the project managers were pale from fright!

This was too scary to watch!

Jiang Ning walked back to the leader of the gang with a foot on his chest and looked down nastily at him. “Who sent you here?”

“How dare you...beat me, Wang Laosi...”

Wang Laosi was in terrible pain and he clenched his teeth, “My boss will not let you off!”

“You lost your chance.”

Jiang Ning never asked the same question twice. His foot exerted a tremendous force. Wang Laosi immediately gave a terrible scream and then died on the spot.

All the other hooligans were so scared they felt their guts about to explode!

What was this monstrosity?

Why was he so terrifying?

There were even a few who wet their pants, so scared they were shaking in fear.

Jiang Ning didn’t even bother looking at them. He just pulled Lin Yuzhen along into the site, even though she was still in a daze.

“Miss...Miss Lin, should we still call the police?” The project manager gulped.

“No need. We don’t need to bother the police with this sort of garbage.”

After saying that, Jiang Ning turned around and started counting down. “Ten! Nine! Eight...”

He had only counted till seven and all the hooligans with broken arms and legs were so scared they felt their souls leaving their bodies. They immediately started struggling to get up and leave.

“Run! RUN!!”

“He’s a monster, a MONSTER!”

“Help me up and bring me along!!!”

They were sure that if they didn’t make themselves scarce within ten seconds, this man would make sure they disappeared off the face of the earth.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen still looked a little pale.

She had never witnessed something like that before.

“You...why are you so good at fighting?”

Was that Jiang Ning earlier?

The husband that married into her family?

Lin Yuzhen felt like she was watching a movie.

But then perhaps even a movie wasn’t this impressive.

Was Jiang Ning seriously just a homeless man?

“Homeless people have to snatch for food. If you don’t know how to fight, you’d die,” Jiang Ning carelessly replied.

Lin Yuzhen was speechless. She knew that if she continued asking, Jiang Ning would tell her nonsense like this was one of the skills their Beggars’ Sect used to survive.

“Alright now, go do your work.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning and gave up asking. She gathered the project managers and arranged for the work that they needed to do.

Jiang Ning stood at the door and narrowed his eyes.

"Looks like there are always people waiting to die."

He didn't really worry too much about small fry. But if they courted death, that is, if they tried to touch Lin Yuzhen, then he was going to exterminate them without hesitation!

Lin Yuzhen's meeting went strangely smoothly.

The project managers had initially wanted to make things difficult for Lin Yuzhen since everyone knew her position in the Lin family was very low.

She was so young and became the one in charge of such a large project, and they were not too happy about that.

But then who dared after seeing that grim reaper at the door?

"You must aim to finish the factory in three months, then we can put this place to good use."

Lin Yuzhen told them seriously, "Once the project starts, the supply chain will be set up. When that happens, I'll need everyone's cooperation to make sure this project goes

smoothly!"

The moment she went into work mode, Lin Yuzhen was like a different person completely.

Strict, serious, careful, professional.

Jiang Ning leaned against the door and looked at Lin Yuzhen seated at the table, his eyes filled with gentleness.

This woman was really mesmerizing when she was doing her work seriously.

Meanwhile.

Back at home in Huacheng Estate.

Sumei was massaging Lin Wen's legs.

"Dear, it's been hard on you."

Guilt was written all over Lin Wen's face.

He had been paralyzed for so many years, but Sumei remained by his side. He knew how much his wife had suffered, but she still continued to endure quietly.

"It's not hard. I married you, so I have to take care of you."

Sumei smiled as she said this. "Alright now, you

stay at home and watch TV, I need to go to the hospital to get medicine for you, yours is almost finished."

She went to her room and picked up her purse to find that she didn't have any cash left.

So she went to Lin Yuzhen's room and took the debit card she usually used for household needs. Lin Yuzhen always left it in the drawer, and Sumei could take it to withdraw money whenever necessary.

Sumei opened the drawer and saw a black card inside. It didn't look like the card she remembered.

But she didn't think too much about it and brought the card to the bank to withdraw money.

After getting a queue number and waiting for a long time, Sumei finally heard her number and sat down at the counter.

"Hello, please withdraw everything."

Sumei remembered that this card was only left with slightly over a thousand dollars. The medicine alone cost nearly a thousand and she still had buy groceries, so she might as well withdraw the entire amount out.

The teller saw that she was an older person and didn't ask her to use the ATM, so she took the card from Sumei.

But when she saw the card in her hands, her face immediately paled.

"Auntie, you...you want to withdraw everything?"

"That's right," Sumei smiled a little sheepishly.

It was only a little over a thousand dollars, and she was afraid that if she said the amount, the teller would laugh at her.

But who knew? The teller became even more nervous. She looked at the special logo on the card and her hands trembled. Her throat went dry instantly.

"Please wait a moment!"

She immediately flew off her chair and staggered into the general manager's office with the card.

"Manager! Something has happened!"

The teller was so nervous. "Something big has happened!"

The general manager was making tea and he raised an eyebrow at her. "Look at how nervous

you are. What's happened now?"

"Look!"

The teller passed him the black card. "There's an auntie outside who brought this card in and said she wants to withdraw everything!"

The general manager lazily took a look and he instantly awoke. He knocked his cup of tea over, scalding himself and making him jump up from his chair.

This was one of those special black cards!

With a minimum of one billion dollars in the bank!

Withdraw everything? They didn't have this much cash in their safe!

"What does that auntie look like?"

He immediately calmed down. There were very few in the world who could own this card and he'd never heard anyone having it in a small place like Donghai.

"Very normal looking, dressed very simply, doesn't look rich," replied the teller immediately.

She was quite sure of her judgment. That jacket that Sumei was wearing looked like she'd been

wearing it for at least five or six years. “Could it be...she picked it up?”

She didn’t dare to say the word ‘steal’, but there was disdain on her face.

“Humph! How bold of her to steal such a card! She’s asking for it!”

The general manager immediately ordered, “Tell security to hold her down and prepare to call the police!”

This was a rare card that most people couldn’t possibly own, much less a normal looking middle aged auntie.

Sumei was still waiting outside, wondering why the teller was taking so long to come back.

She was only withdrawing a little more than a thousand dollars, surely the bank had enough cash on hand right?

“Madam, please come with us.”

Suddenly two burly security guards walked over, their faces nasty looking, flanking Sumei on her left and right.

“What is it? What do you want?”

Sumei got a shock. What did these two security

guards want?

“We have instructions from the manager. Please cooperate, otherwise we will have to use force.”

The two guards then pulled Sumei off the chair, intending to drag her into the general manager’s office.

“Let go of me! What are you doing in broad daylight!”

Sumei started shouting in shock and a lot of people started staring, making her feel embarrassed.

She had never done anything illegal in her life, how could they do this to her?

“You’d better cooperate!”

One of the guards pushed Sumei hard and she fell onto the chair. He wanted to do well in front of the general manager. “Manager, I’ve brought her here!

“What on earth are you trying to do!” Sumei angrily shouted.

“What are we trying to do?”

The general manager snorted. “Auntie, you’re

really bold!"

Sumei didn't understand.

"Stop pretending."

There was disdain on the teller's face as she looked more closely at Sumei. From the old and tattered clothes and wrinkles all over her face, she knew Sumei was someone with no money.

How could she own such a card?

"Spit it out. Did you steal this card or pick this up from somewhere!"

Sumei's face immediately went red from fury.

Steal?

She never thought the day would come when she would be accused of stealing.

No matter how hard it got for the family financially, she wouldn't even borrow from her relatives. How could she have gone stealing?

"You...you're slandering me!"

Sumei looked at the card, "That card belongs to my family!"

"Oho, auntie, the police are on their way here, so

there's no use in trying to get yourself out of this!"

The teller scoffed. If she hadn't smelled a rat fast, her appraisal this year was doomed!

Luckily she reacted quickly, otherwise she would have been done in by this old hag.

"You're so old already but you've done such a disgraceful thing, how embarrassing!"

Sumei couldn't stand it anymore when she heard that.

"You let go of me...let go of me!"

Sumei tried to struggle free but the security guard slapped her across the face. "You'd better bloody cooperate!"

Five bright red finger marks could be seen on Sumei's face.

She was completely shocked.

She had never been humiliated like this before in her entire life. This slap was not just a slap on her face, but her pride!

"How dare you hit me...I'll fight it out with you!"

Sumei's eyes turned bloodshot as if she had

gone mad. She broke free and made a pounce.

But of course she was no match for the security guard. She was immediately pushed onto the floor and grazed her palm.

“How dare you make trouble!”

The general manager shouted angrily, “Tie her up!”

The two security guards pushed Sumei back on the chair, found a rope and tied her arms and legs up.

In an instant, there were rope burns on Sumei’s wrists.

“Let me go! Let me go!”

Sumei couldn’t break free and her tears couldn’t stop flowing. “How can you bully me like this!”

“Bully you?”

The teller only laughed coldly. “You nearly got me into deep trouble, you know that!”

“Do you know what kind of card this is? This card requires a minimum of one billion dollars in the bank account! For an old lady like you, it’s not bad if you can even take out $100,000. How could you own such a card?”

The teller was so angry her face was all red. Earlier she felt her soul leave her body when Sumei asked her to withdraw everything in the card.

One billion!

Sumei felt a shudder go down her spine. One billion?

There was one billion dollars in this card?

Her lips trembled and her face was filled with disbelief.

“Regret it now? Too late!”

Looking at how frightened Sumei had become, the general manager was very sure that this card didn’t belong to Sumei. Otherwise, why did she look like she couldn’t believe what was happening?

Every person who owned such a card was in a high position, with great influence and insurmountable wealth.

If the owner found out that their card had been stolen and their money withdrawn, their bank’s reputation would take a fatal hit!

Thankfully they realized something was wrong fast, and avoided this terrible calamity.

The general manager gleefully thought to himself about how he would be considered one of the heroes in this incident after Sumei confessed everything and got thrown into jail.

If he could also get in contact with the owner of this card, then his future was bright!

“What do you have to say for yourself?”

He pulled Sumei head back by the hair. He didn’t even bother hiding the disgust and disdain on his face.

If Sumei wanted to try to get out of this, he was ready to call the police to take her away.

“I want to call my daughter...”

Sumei’s voice was trembling, and the tears never stopped flowing.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen exhaled deeply after the meeting was over.

Even she herself didn't expect it to go so smoothly.

These project managers had been difficult to work with during her last few visits.

She looked at Jiang Ning who was standing at the door. He must have frightened them earlier.

"You guys keep a close eye on this side, let me know first thing if anything happens."

Lin Yuzhen finished her instructions and walked out.

She saw that Jiang Ning kept staring at her and she started blushing, returning to her shy little girl self again.

"Why do you keep looking at me?"

"You're pretty," replied Jiang Ning.

My goodness, did this uncle always praise others so directly?

Did homeless people rely on having a glib tongue to get food?

Riiiinnngg...

Lin Yuzhen's phone started ringing.

She took it out. It was Sumei.

"Mum, what is it?"

She immediately heard the pitiful crying of her mother on the other side and her face instantly darkened. "Mum! What happened? Who hit you? I'll be there in a minute!"

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were bloodshot. "Someone hit my mum!"

Jiang Ning immediately frowned. "Get into the car!"

Vrooooom!

The engine of the BMW resounded loudly like it was angry too. Jiang Ning made a sharp turn and headed for the bank.

On the way, Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but start crying.

"My mum has never been bullied so badly before, she's such a strong person..."

Sumei had been detained by the bank and they accused her of stealing. How could this be?

Even if her family had to die hungry from their

poverty, they would never stoop this low.

“Even my dad can’t bear to scold her. Someone actually had the guts to hit her.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say a word, and stepped the accelerator harder.

Back at the general manager’s office in the bank.

Sumei’s hair was all messed up and there were still those finger marks on her face. After she hung up, she didn’t say anymore but continued to cry.

“If your family can’t explain this, then we will have no choice but to call the police,” the general manager told her coldly.

BANG!

Just as he finished speaking, the office door was kicked open. The door nearly broke into several pieces!

“Who are you!”

The two security guards saw that they had a violent guest and took out their Tasers.

PAK!

PAK!

Jiang Ning didn't care and gave the guards a slap each. Both guards flew from the impact.

The general manager and teller went pale from fright. "Security! Where are the security guards! Call everyone in!"

Jiang Ning simply went forward and grabbed the general manager by the collar, his face icy cold. "This is my mother! And you dared to hit her!"

The general manager was trembling. He didn't expect this auntie's son to be this violent.

"Your mum stole something and you dare to make trouble! Call the police, quick...AHH!"

The teller hadn't even finished speaking when Jiang Ning gave her a slap. Her mouth was instantly filled with blood.

That fierce look on Jiang Ning made the general manager shake in fear!

"Stole something?"

Jiang Ning took one look at the card in the general manager's hands. Wasn't that his?

"You mean this card?"

The general manager swallowed and nodded.

“I gave it to her to buy groceries. Is there a problem?”

The general manager couldn’t help but laugh coldly when he heard what Jiang Ning said. “Do you know what sort of card this is? Buy groceries? What nonsense!”

This sort of special card required the card owner to have a billion dollars in the bank. Who used a card like that to buy groceries?

Did he think he had made it as a bank manager by daydreaming?

Jiang Ning loosened his grip and took out his phone. He quickly dialed a foreign number and there was a voice on the other side in no time.

“Get your bank union CEO on the phone now!”

The call was put through quickly. Jiang Ning snorted coldly, “Theseus, looks like I’m not eligible to use these cards you sent me? A mere bank manager of one of your subsidiaries is questioning me?”

The moment he heard what Jiang Ning said, the Caucasian man on the other end of the line immediately shuddered. He signaled to his staff to use GPS to locate Jiang Ning.

“Mr Jiang! I am very sorry about this! I will settle this for you right now!”

Jiang Ning hung up the phone and walked over to Sumei.

“Mum, I’m sorry, it’s my fault this happened to you.”

Sumei still did not say a word.

Lin Yuzhen was panting when she ran into the office. She saw Sumei had cried her eyes out and felt her heart ache, and ran over to hug her.

“Mum, it’s ok, it’s ok!”

A few dozen security guards had already surrounded the general manager’s office.

“Manager! Call the police! Arrest them all!” the teller shrieked as she covered her face.

But the general manager’s face was ashen.

He saw the number that Jiang Ning had called earlier. That was the global bank union’s VIP customer service hotline...

Riinnngg!

In no time, the office phone rang and the general manager felt his body shudder.

He looked at Jiang Ning but Jiang Ning didn't bother about him.

"Hello?"

The general manager picked up the phone with some hesitation, and his face paled even more. "President Xue!"

"Are you freaking blind? You dare to question a VIP guest of the bank union? I don't want to die even if you want to! I'm going to retire soon but now I might be fired! Damn you!"

The other party angrily cursed at him. "If you don't settle this properly, I'll kill you!"

The moment he hung up, the branch manager called and scolded him so hard, wishing he could come out from the phone and bite the general manager to death!

The general manager couldn't hear what his manager was saying anymore. His entire mind was now empty and had exploded.

VIP guest of the bank union?

Jiang Ning said earlier that it was the union CEO who personally sent this card to him?

GULP.

He couldn't help but gulp, then started coughing violently.

Doomed!

He was doomed!

"Manager...do we still call the police?" The teller was still trying to instigate him.

"Call the police?"

The general manager swung around and slapped the teller hard on the face. "Call the police my foot! Who treats a VIP customer like you do!"

The teller yelped and fell onto the floor as a tooth went flying out. But she didn't dare to say anymore.

Thud!

The general manager immediately fell to his knees, "I'm sorry! I'm very sorry! It's my fault! All this is my fault!"

"I failed to realize who you were and I looked down on you!"

He slapped himself repeatedly. "I hope you can forgive me, please forgive me!"

Jiang Ning still couldn't be bothered. The iciness on his face sent chills through the general manager's entire body!

He knew that if this auntie didn't forgive him, he would have to die here!

This was a VIP customer of the bank union, and this card was sent personally by the CEO even. Nowhere in the world would anybody dare to offend a customer like that.

"Auntie, this is my fault, I'm very sorry, you can hit me or scold me, but please give me a chance! I beg you!"

The general manager crawled to where Sumei was and started to kowtow to her. His forehead started bleeding almost instantly.

"Auntie, please let me off, I have a family to take care of and I really can't get into trouble. I will bear all responsibility otherwise, but please I beg you to let me off."

Sumei looked at this incredibly pitiful looking general manager. He wasn't like that just now.

She was very tired and feeling very upset. She had never been humiliated like this before.

"Yuzhen, I want to go home."

"Mum, I'll bring you home."

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning. He nodded and she left with Sumei.

All the security guards at the door immediately made way for them and didn't dare to block them at all.

Who dared to now?

Their general manager was still kneeling on the floor!

"Who slapped my mum just now?"

Jiang Ning waited until Lin Yuzhen and Sumei left before asking.

The guilty security guard had just managed to get up from the floor and his face paled immediately. He felt like his heart was going to stop!

"Whichever hand you used, break it yourself. Don't trouble me to do it for you."

Jiang Ning only threw him a glance, then turned and left.

The moment he walked out of the office door, there was a loud crack from inside, followed by a blood curdling scream...

Back at home.

Lin Yuzhen carefully rubbed ointment on Sumei, her heart aching for her mother.

This slap must have really hurt!

She couldn't stop her tears from rolling down.

"Silly girl, I'm fine."

Sumei wiped the tears off Lin Yuzhen's face.

If they hadn't come in time, she might have been arrested by the police, and she wouldn't have been able to explain herself even if she had ten mouths.

"Jiang Ning, come in. I want to ask you something."

Sumei walked into her room and Jiang Ning followed her in.

She closed the door. There were only the two of them in the room.

"I'm sorry Mum. This was my fault."

Jiang Ning stood where he was and apologized solemnly.

Sumei looked up at him.

That card required a minimum of one billion in the bank. She knew Jiang Ning was rich, but she didn't think he was this rich.

Jiang Ning was no ordinary person. So what motive did he have for coming here?

"Who are you really?" Sumei asked again.

Her expression was extremely serious.

She was more worried about Lin Yuzhen than her own suffering.

Jiang Ning knew he couldn't hide this any longer. He took out the sweet wrapper he had carefully kept for so many years out from his pocket.

"This is..."

Sumei recognized it in an instant.

When the Lin family just started out, they were a small shop selling sweets.

She had used hand wrapped so many sweets with this wrapper back then!

"Fifteen years ago, I was left on the streets and I wanted to end my life. But a little girl gave me this sweet and she said that if I eat this sweet, my life will become sweeter."

"That little girl was very kind and saved me. And not just once."

Jiang Ning took a deep breath. "I don't want such a kind girl to be hurt, and I just want to protect her."

Of course Sumei understood what he was trying to say. That kind little girl was Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning had come here and gotten close to Lin Yuzhen to return the favor.

He had promised Sumei before that he would never hurt or ruin Lin Yuzhen.

Given his immense wealth, was there any woman he couldn't have?

"Mum, I know you still don't understand me, neither do you trust me fully. But I will work hard so that you can accept me. If I can't become your son-in-law, I would like to at least be your son."

Jiang Ning continued seriously. "I'm going to call you Mum forever."

Earlier at the bank, Jiang Ning had stood up for her with such fury. That was definitely not faked.

He really treated her as his own mother.

Especially when he said, “This is my mother, and you dared to hit her!”

Sumei could still feel her heart trembling.

Nobody had ever protected her like this. Not even Lin Wen.

Sumei started to feel touched.

Jiang Ning really had no ill intentions, and what happened today was just a misunderstanding.

“Mum, I’m really sorry about what happened today, it’s my fault you were bullied,” Jiang Ning apologized again.

“It’s not your fault. I took the wrong card.”

Sumei shook her head. She was very clear about what happened, and didn’t lose her temper.

If she hadn’t taken this card, this whole thing wouldn’t have happened.

“Let’s go out. I won’t tell anybody about what you told me.”

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen were still outside and she didn’t want them to worry.

When they walked out, Lin Wen was throwing a fit.

"It's just a card, did they have to question her like that?"

Lin Wen was furious when he saw that his own wife had suffered. His eyes were both bloodshot, angry with the bank, angry with himself. Angry with himself for being useless and unable to protect his wife.

Even Lin Yuzhen couldn't understand how a card could cause such a terrible misunderstanding.

She knew there was quite a bit of money in Jiang Ning's card, but still.

Jiang Ning didn't know how to explain this either.

His black card was from the global bank union. There were probably only about a hundred of them in the world, of which ten were sent to him.

"Dad, Mum, this is my fault. I apologize to both of you."

Jiang Ning continued, "Tell you what, I'll treat everyone to dinner and get Mum over her shock?"

After what happened, Sumei was also in no mood to cook. It was nearly dinner time and everyone was getting hungry.

“It’s too expensive to eat out.”

Sumei shook her head. Now that she knew how rich Jiang Ning was, she didn’t want to spend his money.

Lin Yuzhen didn’t have much for her to spend either.

“No it isn’t. As long as it makes Mum happy, no amount is too expensive.”

Jiang Ning turned to start the car. “Yuzhen, push Dad out.”

Soon enough Sumei and Lin Wen were seated at the back, Lin Yuzhen in the front passenger seat, and Jiang Ning drove the car out.

At this moment, there was a Porsche that slowly came to a stop at the gate to Huacheng Estate.

“Stop the car!”

There was a fat man in the car with a pudgy face who was laughing. “Just stop here.”

“Dad, this is the exit. We’re blocking other

people's way if we park here."

"Are you stupid!"

Zhang Rong spat. "Don't you know? Luxury cars are for showing off!"

"If you stop here and block them, they might curse you with their mouth, but after looking at your car, they'll feel jealous. Get it?"

The two of them alighted. Zhang Rong clutched his briefcase and even turned back to make sure his car had completely blocked the exit before entering the estate.

"Come along, let's go get your aunt!"

Shortly after they left, Jiang Ning's car had arrived at the exit. He saw a car blocking the way in front and honked twice.

The security guard heard the honking and walked over, his face filled with frustration.

"The driver has gone into the estate already!"

Jiang Ning frowned. "Give him a call and tell him to move his car."

The guard immediately called the number he saw on the Porsche service center label and got through quickly.

"Sir, your car is parked at the exit and it's blocking others, please come over and move your car," the guard asked very politely. He knew that he couldn't afford someone who could drive a luxury car like that.

"Move? What for? I'm just leaving it there for a while, tell him to wait!"

Zhang Rong immediately hung up and was gloating in his heart.

His Porsche cost most than a million bucks, who dared to touch it?

Just you wait!

The guard came back out, his expression awkward and helpless.

"He said to ask you to wait."

Jiang Ning's face darkened. He was waiting to go for dinner with his mother-in-law.

This person merely owned a Porsche and thought that he was a big shot?

"What do we do? Or let's walk out and get a cab?" Lin Yuzhen suggested dejectedly.

There was really nothing they could do with such a person.

"Otherwise forget it, I'll go back and cook a couple of dishes," Sumei also chipped in.

"Oh no, I've already made a reservation at the restaurant. Besides, Mum, you should rest today. Don't cook."

Then Jiang Ning changed gear and revved up the engine!

"Jiang Ning, what are you doing?" Lin Yuzhen was feeling extra anxious.

BOOM!

The brand new BMW whammed straight into the Porsche. The front of the Porsche was instantly smashed in.

"Jiang Ning! You're nuts!" Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but yelp.

This was a new car!

And they would have to compensate the other driver for knocking into their luxury car!

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "Today is the first time I'm taking Mum to dinner, and I don't want to be affected by others."

He reversed and continued banging into the car. He banged it three times in a row until the

Porsche had been sufficiently banged to one side, then drove the car out.

The security guard at the door was completely shocked by this.

This was way too audacious!

That was a BMW that was so new it didn't even have a proper license plate yet, and he just used it to bang into another car?

And the other car was a Porsche!

He turned around to look. The front of the Porsche was already all bent in, and there were broken pieces everywhere.

There were many passersby who were watching in shock. There were some who couldn't resist taking a video, and soon enough the videos went viral on the internet.

"My god! That's incredible! A new car and he smashed it like that?"

"That owner of the Porsche is an awful person. Bet he parked it at the exit to show off right? Great, he's met his match!"

"What happened after that? I can't wait to see the face of the owner after he sees what happened to his Porsche! LOLOLOLOLOL"

The internet was immediately overflowing with comments criticizing how the Porsche owner was terribly inconsiderate, and supported the BMW guy for teaching him a lesson.

You have no idea how many girls started swooning over this, their blood rushing through their bodies from excitement!

Similarly, Lin Yuzhen and family could feel blood rushing through their bodies.

“Jiang Ning, this car is brand new!”

Lin Wen felt the pain in his heart.

This car was barely one day old, and the front must look awful now. It wasn’t his car, but he felt for it.

“It’ll cost a bomb to repair it, right?” Sumei asked.

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say anything. She didn’t know how much it would cost to fix it. She could only turn to look at Jiang Ning, trying to stop herself from asking if he’d gone crazy again.

“Oh no worries, no need to fix. I’ll just buy another one tomorrow.” Jiang Ning calmly replied.

Lin Yuzhen and family stopped talking.

They could feel that Jiang Ning and themselves were obviously people from two different worlds.

This man who didn't think much of a few hundred thousand bucks was a homeless man?

Why was he willing to marry into their family?

Meanwhile.

There were a few people walking towards Huacheng Estate's exit. The one right in front was the owner of the Porsche, Zhang Rong. Next to him was his elder sister, Zhang Cui. She was the auntie who was mocking Sumei the other day.

"Sis, I got promoted and now I've been transferred to Donghai Bank's headquarters, my salary's gone up by a lot! So I just got myself a luxury car!"

"Luxury car?" Zhang Cui replied. "My neighbor bought one too, a BMW I think. I heard it costs nearly $500,000!"

"A $500,000 BMW?"

Zhang Rong snorted disdainfully, "That sort of car can't compare to my Porsche!"

He took out his car key and was about to

unlock the car when he realized his car had disappeared from the exit!

He pressed the car key and saw the car lights turn on. At the side of the wall, the battered Porsche had only one light working...

"AHHHHHH WHAT HAPPENED TO MY CAR!"

Zhang Rong felt he was going to vomit blood soon, and passed out on the spot.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

At Golden Jade Restaurant.

Very famous in Donghai.

All the best chefs in Donghai were here. It wasn't only very expensive to eat here, but you had to reserve well in advance.

Before going out, Jiang Ning had asked Lin Yuzhen to call and make a reservation already.

Jiang Ning pushed Lin Wen out of the elevator, while Lin Yuzhen and Sumei followed behind him.

This was her first time at such a classy restaurant, so Sumei was a little nervous.

"Yuzhen, this is too expensive, isn't it?"

She quietly continued, "We can't simply spend Jiang Ning's money. This is as good as owing him a favor but we can't afford to return it."

Lin Yuzhen knew it cost several thousand dollars just to eat a meal at Golden Jade Restaurant. A colleague had eaten here before and bragged about it for an entire month.

"Jiang Ning said he wants to treat you to dinner, I can't stop him."

She hesitated before saying, "You guys just eat.

Later I'll give him the money for our share."

Sumei felt better after hearing that.

Jiang Ning pushed Lin Wen towards the reception desk, and one of them quickly came forward to attend to them.

"My apologies, Sir, but our restaurant is full. If you still want to eat here, please wait over at the side."

"It's full?"

Jiang Ning looked around the restaurant then at Lin Yuzhen. "Didn't you make a reservation already?"

Lin Yuzhen stepped forward and took out her phone, the reservation notification still clearly displayed on it. "That's right, we made a reservation. You can get your reception to check the records. We reserved for 6pm, but it's only 546pm now."

"My apologies, there were some guests who came and went in directly. Your notification might not have updated in time."

The waiter calmly continued, "Please wait here by the side, or you could come back tomorrow."

"What's going on? We made a reservation first."

Lin Yuzhen started to feel frustrated. Why was it so difficult to just have a meal?

Surely this restaurant couldn't do things in any way they fancied just because their business was excellent?

Sumei took one look and tugged at Lin Yuzhen. "Why don't we go somewhere else?"

This place was too expensive. It only took one look at the clothes the customers inside were wearing to know that the prices here were beyond her.

"Mum, this is the first time I'm treating you to a meal, so we're not going anywhere else. We're eating here."

Nobody had ever dared to snatch a table from him before. Whenever Jiang Ning went out to eat, all the restaurant owners always received him with great politeness. Now he had even made a reservation but there was no space.

"Who's your boss?"

The waiter raised an eyebrow.

Trying to drop names?

He'd seen plenty of such people!

He snorted. “Our boss is Huang Yuming, CEO Huang of Donghai, heard of him?”

Most people knew that they couldn’t afford to offend someone like Huang Yuming and would disappear after hearing his name. The waiter had seen plenty of such people, there was no point pretending.

Jiang Ning didn’t respond. He took out his phone and called Huang Yuming.

Huang Yuming was soaking himself in a hot spring on the highest floor. The young and slim model in his embrace looked very uncomfortable.

The phone at the side started ringing. It was a number he didn’t recognize, but he took one hand off the model and picked up the call.

“Hello?”

“Little Huang, I’m at your restaurant, is there any space?”

Huang Yuming immediately became alert when he heard this voice!

He immediately stood up and sprayed water everywhere, scaring the poor model.

“Yes we do! Big Boss, are you at Golden Jade

Restaurant? I'm coming down right away!"

He didn't care that his hair was still wet. Huang Yuming dried himself off in a blink of an eye, got changed and took his personal lift all the way down.

Back at the Golden Jade Restaurant reception.

The waiter looked at Jiang Ning as if he was looking at an idiot.

Little Huang?

This guy could really act huh?

There was nobody in the whole of Donghai who dared to call Huang Yuming 'Little Huang'. Perhaps he figured he didn't have long to live, so he might as well act cool all the way onto CEO Huang's turf.

"Young man, why don't you ask around whose turf this is? If you're trying to act cool, this is the wrong place!"

The waiter's face darkened. "I'll give you one minute to get out. Otherwise don't blame me for being nasty!"

Jiang Ning ignored him. He wasn't going to quarrel with a waiter who looked down on customers.

"Didn't you hear me?"

The waiter's voice became cold as he took out his receiver and laughed coldly into it, "Brother Gou, there's someone making trouble at Golden Jade Restaurant! Please come up!"

Lin Wen and Sumei started getting anxious.

This restaurant wasn't a simple place!

"Yuzhen, we'd better go, we can't afford to offend them."

"That's right, let's go home and eat, I'll cook!"

They had suffered much humiliation and bullying over many years. Now they had become even more timid than before, afraid to offend anybody.

But Lin Yuzhen didn't move.

Because she knew that Jiang Ning really knew Huang Yuming. He'd even split a bun with him, lived under a bridge together before and were fellow brothers of their Beggars' Sect.

Tat tat tat!

There was a flurry of footsteps as a dozen burly men came rushing over. The one leading the pack was obviously the Brother Gou that the

waiter called earlier.

"Who dares to make trouble here? Tired of living eh!" Brother Gou snorted coldly.

"Brother Gou, it's them!"

The waiter pointed at Jiang Ning. "I told them there was no space but they still wanted to go in. And this guy over here actually called our boss Little Huang!"

Brother Gou's face immediately darkened and turned icy.

Little Huang?

Even if he had the guts of a leopard, he wouldn't dare to call Huang Yuming 'Little Huang'. This fellow here was tired of living for sure!

He rolled up his sleeves and they surrounded Jiang Ning and family.

"You wanna get out of here yourself? Or get thrown down from upstairs?"

Jiang Ning turned and looked straight at Brother Gou, narrowing his eyes a little.

"You sure you want to be rude to me?"

Brother Gou was taken aback by this response,

then he burst out laughing. “Who the hell do you think you are? For me to kill you is like killing an ant, you still think I’ve been rude to you?”

“Enough of this nonsense. Since you refuse to move, then don’t blame me for being vicious!”

He was about to attack when the elevator door opened and Huang Yuming dashed over, his hair still splashing water.

“STOP!”

He roared and Brother Gou froze.

The waiter also froze. Boss was here!

“Stop it! Every single one of you don’t freaking move!”

Huang Yuming stepped forward and slapped Brother Gou. “Are you blind? You don’t know that he’s my boss? You dare to hit him?!”

Huang Yuming then quickly walked to Jiang Ning and took a deep breath.

“Big Boss, Little Huang here is very sorry for coming so late and having such ill mannered subordinates!”

Brother Gou was completely stunned. He held

his face but couldn't feel the pain.

The waiter was equally shocked. He only felt his legs were trembling and he nearly fell to the floor.

Huang Yuming had called Jiang Ning 'Big Boss', and actually called himself 'Little Huang'!

What was going on?

Sumei and Lin Wen were also stunned, their face filled with disbelief.

Big Boss?

When did Jiang Ning become Huang Yuming's boss?

"What are you still standing there for, apologize to Big Boss now!" Huang Yuming yelled coldly.

"I'm sorry I'm very sorry!" Brother Gou immediately bowed deeply and apologized profusely.

"I'm...I'm sorry!" The waiter's voice was also shaky.

"I say, Little Huang. If you want to do business then you have to do it properly. How can you let your subordinates change the rules anyway they like?"

Jiang Ning was looking at Huang Yuming and speaking very calmly, but Huang Yuming still felt tense all over.

"You taught them that? Or that little punk, Fei, didn't teach them properly?"

Huang Yuming felt his heart was coming out of his mouth!

"This is my fault! I didn't teach them well! Big Boss is right, I will make amends, I will change right now!"

Huang Yuming hurriedly turned to the waiter and said, "You can get lost for going against the policies of the restaurant!"

He then turned to look at Brother Gou. Brother Gou's face immediately turned ashen!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"He was just doing his job, no need to punish him," Jiang Ning spoke up.

Brother Gou immediately clasped his hands together and hurried replied, "Thank you Big Boss! Thank you Big Boss for your forgiveness, Little Gou here will work hard from now on!"

He was worried that if Jiang Ning got angry, he would get thrown down from here!

Looks like this Big Boss stuck to his principles.

"Big Boss, if you want to eat here, just tell me, why bother with reservations?"

Huang Yuming smiled as he said this, then waved his hand and Brother Gou left with the other men.

He turned and told the receptionists, "Tell all the other guests to leave. Their meals today are all free, don't let them interrupt my boss from having a meal."

The receptionists were all stunned into silence. They had never seen Huang Yuming treat anybody so politely before.

"Jiang Ning." The receptionists were about to inform the guests when Sumei spoke up. "Don't do this, everyone just wants to have a nice meal, it's not nice to chase them away."

“Heard what my mum said?” Jiang Ning asked with a nod.

“Oh yes yes, Auntie is right. I’m such a mess, I hope Auntie won’t take it to heart.”

Huang Yuming then immediately suggested, “Let’s go to my personal room then?”

Jiang Ning didn’t object, so he led the way personally and brought them to a luxurious room.

This room was used only by himself, and nobody else was allowed to.

But since Jiang Ning was here, he wanted to give nothing but the best to Jiang Ning.

Lin Wen and Sumei couldn’t help but gasp at this room that was even bigger than their own house.

And the fittings in here definitely cost a bomb!

How was Jiang Ning of such high standing?

“One of all the best dishes we have!” Huang Yuming instructed.

“Uncle, what would you like to drink?”

Lin Wen froze. He knew the drinks here were

expensive, so he quickly waved his hands. “I’ll just have water.”

“That won’t do. You’ve come to my place, and it will be terrible if I don’t take good care of you.”

He sent out another instruction to get the best Maotai.

Huang Yuming could tell from the strange expressions on Lin Wen and Sumei that they were very curious about how he was connected to Jiang Ning.

“Uncle, Auntie, don’t stand on ceremony. I know Big Boss from a long time back.”

He explained, “Back then we were both homeless and I nearly died from hunger on the streets. If not for that half a bun that Big Boss gave me, there will be no Huang Yuming today!”

“So don’t stand on ceremony with me at all. This restaurant is as good as Big Boss’ restaurant. Anytime you want to come, just come. I’ll leave this room for you personal use, and everything you eat here will always be free!”

Lin Wen and Sumei were even more stunned.

Free?

This meal would cost several thousand dollars. It was free just because he said so?

Lin Wen immediately recognized that bottle of Maotai that the waiter brought in. Just this bottle alone cost a bomb!

"This..."

Both husband and wife didn't know how to react. They didn't even know how they should reject this.

"Dad, Mum, don't worry about it, he's a brother to me."

Huang Yuming was so happy he could fly!

Did you hear that?

Big Boss said he was a brother to him!

What an honor and privilege!

"Alright, go back to what you were doing," Jiang Ning calmly said.

"Sure sure. Big Boss, Boss Yuzhen, Uncle, Auntie, take your time to eat. Feel free to order anything!"

Huang Yuming politely excused himself and closed the door behind him.

It was silence in the room.

Lin Wen and Sumei were so shocked they felt numb from it.

This new son-in-law had sent shock after shock.

"Jiang Ning, you fellow brothers in the Beggars' Sect are really close huh," Lin Yuzhen pouted.

She wasn't stupid. She could tell that Huang Yuming and Jiang Ning didn't behave like brothers. Huang Yuming was obvious respectful and fearful of Jiang Ning!

"My wife is so clever."

Jiang Ning wasn't going to tell her that everything that Huang Yuming had now was given by him. As long as Huang Yuming did a good job, he would be able to have even more. So much that he wouldn't believe it!

"Dad, Mum, don't just sit there, eat something," Jiang Ning said with a smile.

But Lin Wen and Sumei still didn't move.

They continued to just sit there, and even became more reserved than before.

All of this was too unreal and too shocking.

They could see clearly that Jiang Ning wasn't any ordinary man. But this was more extraordinary than they had imagined.

After a long time, Sumei looked at Jiang Ning and asked, "Are you very rich?"

Jiang Ning nodded.

"Compared to CEO Huang?"

"He can't be compared to me at all." Jiang Ning did not attempt to hide this.

Sumei didn't ask anymore.

"Are you good at fighting?"

It was Lin Yuzhen's turn to ask.

"I know a bit of martial arts."

"Compared to the team leader of the Lin Group security team?"

Lin Yuzhen knew that the team leader was a highly skilled man who had retired from the army. He had no problem taking on five people by himself.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything, but laughed lightly. There was disdain in that laugh.

Lin Yuzhen immediately understood.

“My legs, can they really be treated?”

The last question came from Lin Wen.

This was the question he was most concerned about.

“Yes, I guarantee you!” Jiang Ning solemnly replied.

Anyone who knew him would know that these words were of tremendous value!

Lin Wen took a deep breath, his eyes turning red as he looked at Jiang Ning seriously. Then he picked up the liquor on the table, pouring a glass for himself, then tried to pour one for Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning hurriedly took the bottle from him to pour his own glass.

“I don’t know what else to say. But this glass is for you! No matter whether I can really be treated or not, I’m grateful for just these words!”

Lin Wen never drank much, but he lifted the glass with both hands and drank it down in one gulp.

Sumei didn't stop him. She knew how much her husband wanted to be able to stand again.

Jiang Ning also downed his glass, then poured a glass for both Lin Wen and Sumei.

"This one is for Dad and Mum."

Jiang Ning continued seriously, "If both of you didn't bring up such a wonderful girl like Yuzhen, I would not be here today."

He downed his glass after saying that.

Lin Wen and Sumei exchanged glasses but didn't say anything and downed their glass.

After two glasses of liquor, the atmosphere wasn't so tense anymore. Lin Wen started talking more, and started drinking excitedly.

Sumei and Lin Yuzhen tried to stop him a couple of times but finally gave up. It was rare that Lin Wen could put aside his worries, so they let him take this time to really relax.

The two men were chatting very happily.

Sumei and Lin Yuzhen watched Jiang Ning and Lin Wen drink and chat, and suddenly felt like this scene in front of them was very heartwarming. But Jiang Ning wasn't really their son-in-law.

Before, they felt that Jiang Ning wasn't good enough for Lin Yuzhen, so they were angry and upset.

But now, after understanding more about Jiang Ning, they knew. They weren't good enough for Jiang Ning.

"Jiang Ning, I know you're very rich, but I hope that you won't simply spend money on us."

Sumei smiled as she said this. "These are all favors we owe you but we really can afford to return it."

Her voice did not blame him or mock him, but sounded a little helpless.

They were not a greedy family.

Jiang Ning looked up at Sumei and understood what she was getting at. He knew that it wasn't going to be easy to get this family to accept him so quickly.

He laughed. "I've been an orphan since young. I had no home, so I've never eaten home cooked food before. Now I finally have a home, so I'm very happy. As long as Mum and Dad don't chase me out, I'll listen to anything you say."

"You're an orphan?" Sumei suddenly felt a strong tug at her heart.

“He’s an orphan, otherwise he wouldn’t be homeless,” said Lin Yuzhen.

Sumei suddenly felt her heart go out to him.

No wonder Jiang Ning loved eating home cooked meals. He must have suffered so much pain and injustice to become so rich today.

He didn’t have parents by his side since he was young and had to bear everything on his own. Just thinking about it made her heart ache.

“Even if you’re not my son-in-law, you’re still a kind child,” said Sumei, her eyes turning red with tears.

“If you don’t mind that my house is small, then stay here first. One day if you find a better place, then you can go!”

“Let’s drink!”

Lin Wen raised his glass.

Jiang Ning also raised his glass. He could sense that this family had started to change their attitude towards him.

He knew that Lin Yuzhen and family were not greedy people. In fact they were the complete opposite. They were extremely kind and naïve, and were definitely worth protecting.

There was only one thing that Sumei got wrong.
Jiang Ning had no intention of leaving at all.
This was his home!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

They had their fill of food and liquor.

Jiang Ning had drank quite a bit, so he wasn't allowed to drive.

Huang Yuming arranged for someone to take them home.

Lin Wen had drunk quite a bit. He held Su Mei in his arms and kept whispering in her ear all the way home.

"My dear, I love you, I promise to get well and bring happiness to you and Yuzhen!"

"My dear, thank you for taking care of me for all these years, how did I deserve such a good wife?"

"Wifey, let's be together forever, ok?"

Lin Wen was like a child, holding onto Su Mei, making her turn red from embarrassment, but she couldn't stop him either.

"The kids are watching!" Su Mei couldn't help saying.

Lin Yuzhen pretended she hadn't seen anything, but there was a smile on her face.

She hadn't seen her parents like this in a long time.

It was late at night. Lin Yuzhen was lying on her side while Jiang Ning was on the floor next to the bed.

"Jiang Ning?"

"Hmm?"

"Thank you."

"You're welcome."

The conversation was short and they fell into silence again.

"Next time, don't spend money like that on my family, ok?"

"I won't agree to that."

Jiang Ning was unrelenting even in front of Lin Yuzhen. "This is my family, which includes my wife and my parents. If I don't spend on you guys, then who will I spend on?"

"But...why?"

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips.

She didn't know if this man was really stupid or just pretending to be. Given his wealth and influence, he could have any woman he wanted, and there was no need to insist on marrying

into her family.

"I've been shamelessly living in your house and eating your mum's cooking, so surely I can't just stay here for free right?" Jiang Ning replied, "Ok now, go to bed, goodnight."

Lin Yuzhen still had questions, but Jiang Ning didn't want to respond anymore.

She couldn't do anything about that. Why was this guy doing this?

The rest of the night went on in silence.

When Jiang Ning woke up in the morning, he found that breakfast was even more sumptuous than the day before.

He didn't bother with being polite at all. He started eating the moment he was done washing up.

"Where's Dad?"

"He drank a bit too much last night, so he's still sleeping," Su Mei answered softly from the kitchen.

"Dad has to really increase how much liquor he can hold, otherwise how will he entertain clients in the future?"

He said this very casually, but Su Mei froze for a while.

Entertain clients?

Why would Lin Wen need to entertain clients?

Jiang Ning didn't elaborate.

"Ok, sure, got it, I'll be there immediately!"

Lin Yuzhen packed her things and came running out of the room, "Something has happened at the factory and I must go over now!"

There was still a fried dough stick in Jiang Ning's hand, but he immediately stood up, "I'll send you there!"

"Mum, we're going out!" Both of them flew out of the door.

"Yuzhen, you haven't taken breakfast yet!" Su Mei shouted after them, but they had long gone.

She looked back at the table of dishes that looked like a tornado had gone through them after Jiang Ning had ravenously eaten everything and shook her head, then started laughing to herself.

"This boy is really...it's not as if anybody is snatching the food away from him."

Su Mei stacked up the cutlery and was about to walk into the kitchen when the doorbell rang.

She opened the door and saw a few men in suits carrying some gifts. They didn't look like normal men on the streets.

The leader of the men had graying hair, and he bowed immediately upon seeing Su Mei. He asked politely, "Are you Madam Su Mei?"

Su Mei nodded. "Who are you?"

"Madam Su Mei, I am the CEO of Donghai Bank, Xue Xing. This over here is the branch manager, Mr Yang." Xue Xing's face was extremely apologetic as he said, "We know all about what happened to Madam Su Mei at our branch yesterday, so today we have come here specially to apologize to you."

Su Mei got a shock.

The CEO and branch manager of Donghai Bank had come here personally to apologize to her?

"Could we come in?" Xue Xing asked politely.

"Oh, oh sure, please come in," Su Mei let them into the house.

Meanwhile.

Zhang Rong was furiously standing at the management office of the estate.

He hadn't slept the whole night, and had come rushing over to the management office the moment the staff reported to work.

"Investigate this immediately! Now! Check the CCTV! I want to see which bastard knocked into my car!"

That was the Porsche he had just bought!

It had been damaged beyond repair!

He was going to find the bastard who did this and bankrupt him!

"I'm really sorry, but it was too dark last night, and I think the CCTV might not have been able to capture who it was."

The manager in the office couldn't stand people like Zhang Rong, and really didn't want to help him find out who it was.

Zhang Rong was the one who had simply parked his car, so he deserved the way he had been treated!

"Don't you dare try to smoke us like that! I live

here and I know how powerful the CCTV is! Didn't the CCTV manage to capture who Dasheng's daughter-in-law was having an affair with?"

Zhang Cui's voice became louder, "If you don't investigate this, we will have to call the police then!"

The manager had no choice but to get someone to check the CCTV.

The moment she saw that BMW that didn't even have a permanent license plate, Zhang Cui started shouting.

"It's them! So it's them!"

"Sis, you know who it is?" Zhang Rong asked angrily.

"It's that neighbor of mine. This car belongs to her family, and she even tried to lie to us, saying the man who married into her family was the one who bought it!"

Zhang Cui snorted and continued mockingly, "Everyone here knows that the guy who married into their family is some homeless person, how could he have afforded a car?"

"Ha, since they dared to knock into my car, I'm going to teach them a lesson!"

Zhang Rong's face darkened and dragged Zhang Cui out of the management office and towards Su Mei's house.

He wanted to not just beat Jiang Ning up, but to make them pay!

Since they could afford a BMW, then surely they could afford to buy a new Porsche for him, right?

On the other side.

Su Mei poured some water for the guests. Xue Xing quickly stood up and took the glass with both hands.

"Madam Su, you're being too polite with us."

He waved his hand and his subordinates quickly brought the gifts over.

"Here is a token of apology from us, I hope Madam Su will accept it."

Su Mei waved her hands, "It's not appropriate of me to do so."

"No no no, we are the ones in the wrong, so we would like to seek forgiveness from Madam Su," Xue Xing immediately replied. "We are really very sorry for the terrible misunderstanding that happened, and so

please let us know how you would like to be compensated, we will comply without questions."

The branch manager stood at one side and didn't even dare to say anything.

This matter had become very serious.

Nobody could have thought that the CEO, who was retiring soon, was nearly fired over this!

The global union had also warned them that if they didn't settle this matter properly, Donghai Bank would be kicked out of the union. That would be disastrous for them!

"The general manager in question has already been sacked, and we will ensure that nobody in the banking industry will ever hire him again."

The CEO continued, "As for the teller, we will sue her for slander. And as for that security guard..."

"Mr Xue," Su Mei immediately shook her head when she heard this. "You don't have to do this, it's too harsh on them. I believe these young people did not have ill intentions."

She had been humiliated, but all of this was a misunderstanding after all. She didn't want to ruin the rest of someone else's life because of

this.

Everyone had difficulties that they couldn't speak of, and as long as they were punished accordingly when they made mistakes and changed for the better, it was good enough. There was no reason to push anyone into a dead end.

Xue Xing was filled with admiration when he heard this.

He nodded, "Madam Su is extremely magnanimous, and I really respect that. I will listen to what you have said."

Then he turned to the branch manager, who took out a gold card.

"This is the VIP card of Donghai Bank, with five million inside. This is our way of apology to you, Madam Su, please accept it!"

Before Su Mei could reject it, all of them bowed low and pleaded, "Please accept this, and give us a chance to become better!"

Su Mei had no idea how to react at all. Five million!

She didn't dare to take so much money that she hadn't earned. Even if this was compensation, she really didn't need this much.

She had no idea that if she didn't forgive them, the losses to Donghai Bank was even higher than 20 billion!

"It's too much, and I really can't accept this. Just $200 for my medical bills is enough."

For as long as Su Mei did not agree, Xue Xing and the rest remained bowed, not even daring to lift their heads.

"I'll just accept it first then."

Su Mei didn't know what to do since she didn't know how to reject them at all. She decided to wait till Lin Yuzhen came back before finding a way to handle this.

When they saw that Su Mei accepted their token of apology, Xue Xing and the rest breathed a sigh of relief. They had thought that Su Mei would ask for way more than this, but now they were embarrassed that they had thought of her that way in the first place.

"Su Mei! Come out here right now! You knocked

into my brother's car and now you're hiding at home? Come out and compensate us!"

"Damn it, so it's this family? Bloody hell, how dare you knock into my car, you'd better come out and compensate me, otherwise I'm going to bash all of you up!"

There was suddenly a loud voice at the door threatening to barge into the house.

Zhang Rong rolled up his sleeves and was ready to fight!

He wasn't leaving until they coughed up at least a million bucks!

Su Mei started frowning.

Jiang Ning had indeed knocked into a car the night before. A luxury car no less, and it must have been worth a lot of money.

But it was their fault for blocking the way in the first place.

"I'm really sorry about this, let me take a look outside."

Su Mei walked out to see Zhang Cui with her hands on her hips and shouting away.

"So what if you own a BMW? What's so great

about that? So much so you even dare to knock into my brother's Porsche?"

"You know how much that Porsche costs? It's enough to buy several shitty BMWs!"

Zhang Cui rarely found the chance to shout at others this confidently, so her voice was extra loud and attracted the attention of many neighbors.

She wanted to show everyone that a BMW was practically worthless in front of a Porshe.

"Are you Su Mei? So you guys are the ones who knocked into my car last night!"

Zhang Rong saw that Su Mei had come out and laughed coldly. "Just because you own a shitty BMW, you've become arrogant huh? Let's see how you're going to compensate me! Prepare to go bankrupt!"

"That car of mine is worth more than a million! And now it's beyond repair!"

Su Mei's face turned as white as a sheet.

A car worth more than a million?

They couldn't afford that for sure.

But it was too late for that. After all, Jiang Ning

had indeed knocked into his car.

"Zhang Rong?"

She was about to reply when Xue Xing walked out from behind her. He frowned, "Why are you here?"

"CEO...CEO Xue!"

Zhang Rong immediately froze on the spot.

Why was the CEO here?

And he had walked out from Su Mei's house!

It was as if he had been struck by lightning and was rooted to the ground. He didn't even dare to move an inch.

In front of the CEO, a mere departmental head like him wasn't even qualified to carry his shoes!

"You know each other?" Su Mei was surprised.

"This is the Head of Customer Service at the headquarters, and he was recently promoted." Xue Xing did not conceal any of this.

He could tell immediately that Zhang Rong had some unsettled matters with Su Mei, and scoffed in his heart.

They had taken much effort to make sure Su Mei accepted their apology, but now Zhang Rong had come to make trouble – what was this all about?

This idiot didn't know what was good for him – was he trying to get the whole Donghai Bank into trouble?!

"Zhang Rong, what is going on?" Xue Xing's face was dead serious.

"CEO, it's...it's them. They knocked into my car last night and damaged it, so I..."

"Nonsense, you were the one who purposely parked the car at the exit and blocked everyone's way. Others didn't dare to touch your car, but this family dared to."

"Tsk, there are all sorts of people in this world huh. So he's a departmental head in Donghai Bank, no wonder he dares to throw his weight about like that."

"He's arrogant just because he's rich. Doesn't the bank have money only because we put money in? I'm never using Donghai Bank anymore!"

Some of the neighbors watching were reasonable people, and couldn't hold it in when they heard the nonsense Zhang Rong was

spouting.

Xue Xing's face became even nastier when he heard what they said.

This matter had now started to affect Donghai Bank's reputation.

He turned and bowed slightly to Su Mei, "Madam Su, I am really very sorry for yet another disturbance to your life. I hope you will not take this to heart, I will settle this matter."

Xue Xing's face grew serious, and Zhang Rong felt weak in his knees.

He had never seen the CEO so polite to anybody before!

How was this woman connected to the CEO?

He turned around to look at his own sister, Zhang Cui, and she was also shocked speechless. She never knew that Su Mei's family had connections like this. Even the CEO of Donghai Bank had to bow to her?

"I'll compensate you for your car!"

Xue Xing wrote a check and threw it at Zhang Rong.

Zhang Rong didn't dare to pick it up at all!

"Also, you've been fired."

Xue Xing didn't waste time beating round the bush. "Every employee of Donghai Bank must be of the highest character. If you are of poor character, don't even think of joining the company!"

"CEO! CEO! Don't fire me! I was wrong! I admit my mistake!"

Zhang Rong's face was ashen.

If he were to be fired, he couldn't pay the monthly installments on the car loan!

And he couldn't afford to lose such a good job too!

"Now you know your mistake? Too late!"

"Secretary Xu, inform HR and make a company announcement. Also, tell the one who recommended Zhang Rong for a promotion to see me in the office first thing tomorrow morning for a reflection session!"

Zhang Rong was now like a deflated balloon, and his entire body was weak.

Zhang Cui was also still standing there, her face all pale. She never thought things would end this way.

She hadn't even had time to boast about how her younger brother had been promoted and bought a luxury car. And now all this had vanished into thin air?

"Su Mei! Have pity on us! Have pity on us!!"

She quickly ran to Su Mei and squeezed a smile out, "We're all neighbors after all, so have some pity on us."

"This is all my brother's fault, so we'll apologize to you right now. We're sorry! We're sorry!"

Su Mei looked at Zhang Cui. No matter how kind she was, she too, could not tolerate how someone could be so two faced.

Zhang Cui had often badmouthed Su Mei and family – did Zhang Cui think that she didn't know about that?

She had called Lin Wen a cripple and called her an old hag who didn't know how to make money. Recently she had said their family was a bunch of good for nothings and had to find someone to marry into the family. Did Zhang Cui really think she didn't know she said all these awful things?

Su Mei took a deep breath. "I'm sorry, but you deserved this!"

Zhang Cui's face immediately paled when she heard this.

She didn't dare to say anything anymore and dragged Zhang Rong away immediately. If they didn't leave now, they could be humiliated even further!

"Madam Su, I apologize once again for ruining your mood," Xue Xing looked extremely apologetic.

"No worries, I'm thankful for your help. As for the compensation..."

"Please don't talk about the money, please don't, that concerns my pride too," Xue Xing jokingly replied. "We should get going, we will not disturb Madam Su any longer."

With that, Xue Xing and his subordinates left.

All the neighbors were watching with envy, and some were even jealous!

Nobody knew that Su Mei and family were such big shots!

Even the CEO of Donghai Bank had to be so polite to her!

Su Mei was a bit embarrassed by all this, so she just greeted some of the neighbors with a

few nods of the head and then went back into the house. She was still in shock about what had just happened.

Meanwhile at the factory construction site office.

Lin Yuzhen's face was grim. She was so furious, her body was trembling slightly.

"They're trying to monopolize the market! They've gone too far!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

In fact, this wasn't just monopolizing the market – they were obviously deliberately extorting money from her!

"Miss Lin, that's the only way we can get materials in. Now they've created a road block and they don't allow any other suppliers' materials to come through. If we need materials, we have to buy from them."

Frustration was written all over the face of the one in charge of this, Mr Xu. "But their materials are five times higher than the market rate!"

It was impossible for them to buy because this price would exceed their budget, and the office would never approve this purchase.

The factory had to be built very urgently because the project had already started. If they couldn't build the factory in time, they would face great losses.

Nobody could shoulder this responsibility at all.

Lin Yuzhen asked, "Who are these people?"

"No idea, they just popped out from nowhere." There was nothing Mr Xu could do.

He had gone to reason with them but was nearly beaten up. "I called the police and they ran once the police came. But after the police

left, they came back and continued blocking the road, so I don't know what to do at all."

He couldn't possibly get the police to keep coming back either.

Lin Yuzhen was furious now.

These people had obviously come to make trouble.

They had just chased away one group a few days back, and now a new group was here. It seemed like many people had their eye on this project.

Lin Yuzhen didn't even know who could be so bent on ruining this project.

She sat in the office with the various project managers to think of a solution. Meanwhile, Jiang Ning, who had been standing at the door all this time, hopped into the car and left.

There was only one proper road leading from the city to where the factory was. The road wasn't very wide, but it was the only way to the factory.

All the building materials the factory needed had to come through this road to get to the factory.

But right now, there was a large sign halfway down the road: Road block ahead, drive slowly.

They didn't care about ordinary cars, but if it was a vehicle carrying building materials, they would immediately tell the driver to turn back and get lost.

"Boss, I think this Lin Group factory is never going to get built even if you give them a few decades."

"Hoho, they can't get any steel or cement or wood in, what will they use to build?"

"Well it's not impossible. They just have to buy from us! It's only five or six times more expensive, and their company is filthy rich anyway!"

The few of them were sitting in a little tent by the road. They made sure that not a single vehicle carrying materials for the Lin Group could get through.

"I heard Laosi is still in a coma?"

"That useless fellow, I got him to settle this but he ended up in this state. Boss was very unhappy when he heard about what happened!"

"But who was that guy even? He dared to beat up our fellow brothers – he must be tired of

living!"

As they were talking, they suddenly saw a car coming at them at high speed.

They could see from afar that it was a white BMW, but for some reason, the front of the car had been smashed in very badly.

"Tell him to stop, ask who it is," the leader of the group quietly instructed.

The rest of them immediately walked out and held out a hand to tell Jiang Ning to slow down and stop.

But...

VROOM VROOM VOOM!

The car engine became even louder. He didn't decelerate, but accelerated instead!

Everyone's face turned pale.

"Stop! STOP!"

They stood in front of the road block. They had never seen anyone crazy enough to crash right into them.

But the person coming wasn't just anybody – it was Jiang Ning!

BAM!

The BMW smashed into the barrier head on, scaring all of them half to death!

The barrier they had was now broken into several pieces.

“Bloody hell! This guy’s nuts!”

“He’s crazy!”

“This is murder!”

The few of them were sprawled on the floor, their hearts coming out of their mouths soon.

If they had reacted that bit slower, they would have been killed.

The car stopped not far from them, and Jiang Ning was slowly walking over. The few of them were now filled with fury. This guy even dared to stop and get out?

If they didn’t beat him today, they’d write their names backwards from now on!

“Get your ass over here!”

“Bloody hell, how dare you nearly kill me, I’m going to kill you!”

"Fuck, you'd better kneel down and compensate me!"

They shouted angrily as they made their way towards Jiang Ning.

One of them reached to grab Jiang Ning's clothes, but there was a smacking sound as he felt his chest shake violently and a loud crack could be heard. He hadn't even seen when Jiang Ning had made his attack!

His bone was broken!

"AHHH!"

Howls of pain filled the air!

In a blink of an eye, three of them were on the ground with their limbs all broken!

The last man in the tent heard the noise and rushed out, a knife in his hand.

"You're asking for it!"

BAM!

Jiang Ning saw him rushing over and suddenly held up his hand. A fist struck the man straight in the nose and blood spurted everywhere.

That man's face practically sank in.

"Ahhhhhhh....."

That pain was indescribable!

"Who...who the hell are you?"

The man held his nose as fresh blood continued to flow between his fingers. "Do you know who we are?!"

"I don't care whose dogs you are."

Jiang Ning looked at the rest, his voice as cold as the air in winter. "I will only give you one warning. If you dare to affect the Lin Group factory's building progress, you're going to die!"

With that, he turned and hopped into the car and left.

After Jiang Ning had left, all of them still couldn't even stand. Part of the reason was because their limbs had been broken, but it was also because the frightening aura that Jiang Ning exuded made them so fearful, they found it difficult to breathe!

It was as if they had come face to face with a violent dragon and not a man!

A violent dragon that could easily tear them to pieces!

"Hurry! Get to the hospital! Hurry up!"

"Tell Boss! We've run into a difficult one!"

.....

Back at the meeting room, Lin Yuzhen and the rest still hadn't thought of a good solution.

These people were very cunning, and it seemed like there was no other way but to meet their demands.

"This won't do. I'm going to talk to them."

Lin Yuzhen got up from her seat. She couldn't afford to waste anymore time.

Once they were behind schedule to build the factory, they would have to adjust the timeline for the entire project. She couldn't afford to be responsible for the losses in their investment they would suffer if that happened.

"No need to talk," Jiang Ning reappeared at the door. "I've already talked to them."

"What?"

Lin Yuzhen and the other project managers were stunned.

"When did you go and talk to them?"

"When you guys were having a meeting," Jiang Ning calmly relied. "I've already talked to them, they know they were in the wrong, so they've already moved the barrier away. You can let the vehicles through now."

Lin Yuzhen suddenly felt dizzy.

They had spent a long time discussing solutions but couldn't find a good one. Jiang Ning had just gone out for a while and managed to reach an agreement?

That was impossible.

But Jiang Ning had never lied to her. At least from the time she knew him till now, he had never lied at all.

"Miss Lin?" Mr Xu asked cautiously.

"Tell the vehicles to quickly send everything in," replied Lin Yuzhen.

Mr Xu nodded and made arrangements.

Lin Yuzhen walked over to Jiang Ning and tilted her head as she looked up at him, "How did you settle this?"

"With gentle persuasion and a sincere heart."

Jiang Ning laughed and put up a fist. "Well

that's what I planned to do initially. But after thinking about it, my fists would settle his matter much quicker."

Lin Yuzhen was speechless.

"It's time to knock off, so let's go."

"What? Again? Are we going home?"

Jiang Ning dragged Lin Yuzhen into the car and made a sharp turn, causing all the dust to fly everywhere.

"The front of this car is all banged up and looks bad on you. Let's go get another car."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Back at the BMW car shop.

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips. It was difficult to describe the expression she used to look at Jiang Ning.

“Enough is enough.”

She wanted to leave. “One car is $500,000! Stop wasting money like that.”

Jiang Ning dragged her into the shop.

The sales assistants recognized Jiang Ning the minute he walked in. He was that super rich guy from two days ago.

He was probably here to install the permanent license plate.

They felt much regret at losing that sale the last time. But luckily it was just one sale, so they could still accept this loss.

“Mr Jiang?”

The salesgirl from the two days ago saw that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had come and she quickly walked over.

“Are you here to install the license plate? I’ve just received it.”

She hadn't even had a chance to notify them yet.

"Oh no, we don't need that plate anymore," replied Jiang Ning.

The salesgirl froze. What did he mean by that?

Seeing how apologetic Lin Yuzhen looked, the salesgirl thought: could they be returning the car?

All the other sales assistants guessed the same thing when they heard what Jiang Ning said.

It made sense since he had bought a car worth nearly $500,000 without even test driving it. Sure, it made him look cool, but there were plenty of people who realized they couldn't afford to maintain the car too.

Jiang Ning must have embarrassed himself.

And the sales assistants all thought he was filthy rich!

Return the car? That was not an easy thing to do – he might have come to create trouble for the shop.

"This car here, I want another one."

Jiang Ning pointed at the car in the showroom. "The same one, I want another one."

"What did you say?"

The salesgirl was stunned, and she thought she had heard wrongly.

Another one?

"Another one. The last one I bought is all knocked up."

Jiang Ning took his card out and passed it to the salesgirl. "Hurry up and get it done, I want to get home quickly to eat my mum's cooking."

The salesgirl finally managed to react. Jiang Ning was really here to buy another car, and her face was flush with excitement.

Anyone who saw her now would have thought she just did some vigorous exercise!

"Got it! I'll get it processed for you right now!"

The salesgirl was so excited she was nearly in tears.

It had only been a few days and he bought another car!

She had made another killing!

The other sales assistants gulped as they watched on in envy. They wanted to cry but there were no tears.

They couldn't even sell two cars in a month, but this newbie had sold two in a row, and to the same person.

Two cars was a million bucks!

Were all rich people nowadays this crazy?

"Jiang Ning, if you waste money like this, my mum won't be happy about it," Lin Yuzhen commented helplessly.

She knew Jiang Ning was rich, but she felt bad when she saw him spend money like that.

"Don't worry, I know how to handle her," Jiang Ning replied. "I guarantee you she won't be angry."

In just a few moments, everything had been settled. The salesgirl was even faster this time round.

"Mr Jiang, your card!"

She passed that special black card back to Jiang Ning. The last time she had gone home to check and found out what was the minimum amount required to own this card, and nearly

fainted when she saw the amount.

"I'm afraid you have to wait another two days for the license plate for this new car, I'll get it done for you as soon as possible!"

"Sure."

Jiang Ning didn't waste anymore time talking. He took the new car keys from her and turned to leave.

"What do we do with the old car?" Lin Yuzhen suddenly asked.

It was only two days old, but it had become the old car.

"Don't want it anymore."

When she heard his response, Lin Yuzhen suddenly felt like strangling him.

This wastrel!

The car was only two days old, and he didn't want it anymore just because he said so?

"No!"

She puffed her cheeks out and said, "You can't just do whatever you want all the time!"

Lin Yuzhen tuned to look at the salesgirl, “We’ll leave it here to be repaired, is that ok?”

“Of course, that’s our job. I’ll take care of everything, don’t worry!” replied the salesgirl with great gusto.

“Whatever my wife says.”

Of course Jiang Ning didn’t object.

“Mrs Jiang, you’re so lucky to have such a wonderful husband who listens to you,” the salesgirl quickly added courteously.

Lin Yuzhen’s face reddened and she glared at Jiang Ning.

How dare he call her his wife in public!

She hadn’t acknowledged that yet!

Jiang Ning drove away with Lin Yuzhen in the new car.

Outside the shop, the sales assistants looked at the poor new car that was all banged up and felt deep pain in their hearts.

This was a car that they might never afford in their entire lives, but there were people who could afford to treat it as a toy.

“Do you think he might come back in a few days to buy another one?”

“What, like maybe the ashtray in the car is too full?”

“Enough guys, my little heart can’t take it anymore!”

……

Lin Wen and Su Mei saw them drive a brand new car back home.

Su Mei surprisingly didn’t utter a single word, while Lin Wen took a look and wanted to say something, but didn’t say anything in the end.

“Mum, what’s for lunch?” Jiang Ning smiled. “I’ve been busy the whole morning, I’m so hungry now.”

Lin Yuzhen grumbled to herself, what nonsense, I’m the one who’s been busy all morning. You even ate two fried dough sticks this morning.

“Just some simple home cooked dishes, try them,” Su Mei smiled. “Wash your hands, come and eat.”

Everyone gathered round the table to eat.

Su Mei took the card she received from Xue Xing in the morning and placed it on the table.

"The CEO of Donghai Bank came by this morning. He gave me five million as compensation."

Su Mei naturally didn't dare to accept it. "I didn't know how to reject them. Yuzhen, how should we deal with this?"

They definitely had to return this money. It was such a large sum, she felt nervous just holding onto the card.

"Of course we're accepting it."

Lin Yuzhen hadn't even opened her mouth when Jiang Ning spoke up.

"Five million, that's letting them off too lightly."

He scoffed. "Their staff slapped my mum – if it were me, if they didn't pay up at least 5 billion, I'll make sure the bank goes bankrupt."

Lin Yuzhen was so shocked she nearly dropped her chopsticks when she heard this.

"Mum, you're too kind for forgiving them so easily."

Jiang Ning wasn't kidding around. If Su Mei did

not forgive them, never mind five million – even 50 billion wouldn't help. All it took was one word from him to make Donghai Bank collapse in three days!

Lin Wen quietly continued eating. The amount Jiang Ning was talking about was way too high for him to comment on.

Lin Yuzhen looked with disbelief at Jiang Ning. She didn't know if he was just joking or boasting.

Only Su Mei knew that Jiang Ning wasn't kidding at all.

This boy...she couldn't believe how protective he was of her. She felt that even if she really had a son, her own biological son wouldn't be as protective as Jiang Ning.

"Mum, keep it, this is what you deserve," Jiang Ning saw that Su Mei was still hesitant and continued. "I can guarantee you that if you don't accept this, from tomorrow onwards, the CEO is going to come begging on your doorstep every single day."

How were they to live like that?!

Su Mei hesitated again and then looked at Lin Yuzhen.

"Since Jiang Ning has said so, then you just keep it, Mum. They hit you so you should be compensated!"

It's just that even Lin Yuzhen felt that this compensation amount was way too high. Five million!

But somehow Jiang Ning was still not satisfied with this amount.

"Then...then I'll just keep it aside first. So when a good time comes for us to return it, I'll give it back?"

"Mum, just boldly use the money. You can just use it to buy vegetables or something. Or buy more meat! This braised meat is super yummy!"

Jiang Ning had already finished one bowl of rice, and got up to get another. He was really treating this place like his own home, and did whatever he liked.

Meanwhile, at a private hot spring clubhouse.

Lin Qiang was soaking in the water with his eyes half closed.

Beside him was a burly and bald man, his upper body covered with tattoos and looked fairly menacing.

"Brother Hu, how is it that each group of men you have is more useless than the previous group? Can't even settle something so simple?"

Lin Qiang scoffed, "I've paid two million and you're telling me that this is the result?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Hu used a hand to wipe his face and waved it.

Two of his men walked over.

“How many men attacked us?”

“Brother Hu, just one.”

“One?”

Brother Hu opened his eyes wide and looked as terrifying as a fierce tiger. “Just one man and he’s beaten all of you up this badly? You useless pieces of garbage!”

Neither of the men dared to reply him.

“CEO Lin, a dozen of my men are now still lying in hospital, so isn’t it only correct for me to use that two million to pay their hospital bills?”

Brother Hu snorted and turned to look at Lin Qiang.

He’d never returned any money he had received.

“In the first place, you didn’t tell me that there was such a formidable character hanging around Lin Yuzhen.”

“What formidable character?” Lin Qiang continued with contempt in his voice, “He’s just

a homeless man who married into the family. I suppose he's used to fighting for food in the garbage on the streets, so he fights pretty wildly."

To him, Jiang Ning was this sort of person. The less afraid he was to die, the scarier he was.

Besides, he had some mental illness, and nobody could stop him once it acted up.

"I will only ask you once. Brother Hu, can you settle this? If you can't, I'll look for someone else."

Brother Hu narrowed his eyes and stared at Lin Qiang, then he broke into a wide smile.

"Of course, as long as you pay, I can get anything done. It's just a matter of how much you intend to pay."

Lin Qiang quietly cursed Brother Hu for being greedy, but he didn't have any other choice.

Lin Yuzhen was solely in charge of this project, and once it was successful, it would be too much of a threat to him and his son.

The old man would never give Lin Yuzhen any important roles, but once Lin Yuzhen had managed to get connections to people like Huang Yuming, then it was hard to say.

So even if this project failed, Lin Qiang didn't care. After all, all the losses they suffered now were the old man's money.

What Lin Qiang wanted was all of Lin Group!

Once Lin Xiao died, everything would belong to him!

Lin Yuzhen and family could dream on about taking a single cent from him.

"I'll give another 3 million," Lin Qiang decided. "I don't care what you do. Destroy Lin Yuzhen or destroy the factory – I want this project to fail!"

"It's a promise!" Brother Hu smiled coldly back.

As long as the money was good, he would do anything.

With just a few words, he had gotten his hands on five million dollars. It was still better to work with businessmen after all.

"CEO Lin, rest assured. Once the money reaches me, I'll give you results within a day."

"I'll be waiting for your good news."

Both men looked at each other with cold smiles on their faces.

……

Breakfast the next day was even more sumptuous.

There were even snacks unique to Donghai, and Su Mei had obviously gone super early to the market to get them.

Jiang Ning was so touched, he ate everything without saving a piece for Lin Yuzhen.

“Mum, why didn’t you buy any for me!”

By the time Lin Yuzhen had gotten changed, the plate on the table was already empty and she immediately wrinkled her nose.

It had only been a few days, but her mum seemed to have become Jiang Ning’s mum already. She was too biased!

“You’ve been eating these since you were young, aren’t you sick of it?” Su Mei’s replied from the kitchen. “Jiang Ning has been roaming the streets for so many years and rarely got a chance to eat these, so let him eat a few more.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning with indignation, but Jiang Ning was smiling gleefully.

“Let’s go after you’re done eating.”

After eating, Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen left the house and headed for the factory.

On the road there, Jiang Ning was in high spirits, but Lin Yuzhen was a little unhappy.

She grumbled to herself that Jiang Ning was such a sly fox for gaining her mother's favor in merely a few days. Her mother was so nice to him, but she hadn't even acknowledged him yet.

But at the same time, she was filled with respect for Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning treated everyone in the house sincerely and genuinely, and protected Su Mei and Lin Wen as if they were his real parents.

Human hearts were made of flesh after all. Lin Wen and Su Mei were kindhearted people, so they could see how sincere he was immediately.

But if they both accepted Jiang Ning, did that mean she really had to marry Jiang Ning and they had to actually become husband and wife?

When she thought about this, Lin Yuzhen felt her face go red, and she turned to look at Jiang Ning.

From the side, he didn't look too bad. He was very rich, but wasn't money minded. He was

pretty good at fighting and so he could really protect the family. But who was this man?

“Why do you keep looking at me? Surely you haven’t fallen in love with me already?” Jiang Ning smiled.

“What nonsense are you talking about!”

Lin Yuzhen hurriedly turned away, as if she had been caught red handed.

“Don’t you dare become too proud of yourself. My mum has decided to keep you because she pities you since you’ve been homeless all this time. Don’t think too much about it!”

Jiang Ning nodded, “Got it.”

“Also, can you not call them Mum and Dad so naturally? It sounds even more natural than me.”

“I won’t agree to this one,” Jiang Ning rejected this immediately. “I’m making it a habit, because I’m going to call them like that for the rest of my life.”

“You...”

“If you eventually never fall in love with me and we can’t become husband and wife, we can still become siblings.”

Jiang Ning smiled and continued, “You can’t stop me from getting them to be my godmother and godfather, right?”

Lin Yuzhen stared at Jiang Ning.

“NO!”

This fellow even wanted to compete with her for her own parents?

These were her parents, and she wasn’t letting him snatch them away!

They bickered and bickered, and soon enough they reached the construction site.

The materials had taken the whole afternoon to reach the site, and so Mr Xu started the construction work first thing in the morning.

He’d never thought everything would go so smoothly. Jiang Ning had gone to talk to those people and settled everything just like that.

That was simply amazing!

When he saw Jiang Ning’s car drive in, Mr Xu ran over immediately.

“Miss Lin, all the materials are here and we’ve started work already, so we should be able to complete the factory on schedule.”

Lin Yuzhen nodded, “We must complete it on schedule.”

“I will keep an eye on things. Let me bring you to the work site.”

Mr Xu led the way in front while Lin Yuzhen followed behind. When he saw Jiang Ning, he immediately greeted him, “Morning, Brother Ning!”

After he saw how Jiang Ning had sent a dozen hooligans sprawling on the very first day, he was already filled with admiration.

For a man to be as impressive as Jiang Ning, that was something to be envied.

If anyone ever said that some useless guy had married into Lin Yuzhen’s family, he was prepared to slap them hard across the face.

That was bullshit!

“Let’s go take a look.” Jiang Ning patted Mr Xu on the shoulders, and he felt full of energy after that.

Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning walked over to view the work site to see that everything was going as planned with no major issues, and she could now relax.

Building the factory building itself was the first step. After that they had to fit in the assembly lines with the technology from Huang Yuming's side, then this project would be considered successful.

Once the production started, then the Lin Group could start advancing into the production of medical equipment.

BAM!

BANG!

DANG!

Suddenly there was the sound of things being smashed, and Lin Yuzhen's face immediately changed.

She quickly ran out to see two buses parked at the entrance, and seventy or eighty man rushing at them!

Each one of them had a bat in hand, their faces menacing!

"Whack anyone who dares to continue working!"

"Stop all work! Drop everything! You're not allowed to work anymore!"

The whole group was shouting at the workers, and all the workers went pale from fright. Not a single one dared to continue.

One of them took a while before stopping, and a rod immediately smacked him hard on the hand, breaking his hand immediately!

“Bloody hell, I told you to stop and you didn’t? I’ll kill you!” one of the hooligans shouted arrogantly.

“What are you doing!”

Lin Yuzhen was furious – why were there suddenly so many people here to make trouble? They even had weapons.

Jiang Ning pulled her behind him as he looked one round at the hooligans. It seemed like his warning the day before wasn’t effective.

“Yuzhen, take your phone out,” said Jiang Ning.

“Call the police?”

Lin Yuzhen was nervous and anxious at the same time.

“Keep time for me!”

The moment he finished saying that, Jiang Ning made his move!

He stomped hard on the ground, and the surface of the ground seemed to shake!

Then Jiang Ning immediately became a mere shadow, making its way swiftly towards the group.

“You’re asking for it! Die!”

“Kill him!”

“Attack!”

There were sixty or seventy of them, and they rushed like mad men towards Jiang Ning, wielding their bats in their hand.

They had never seen someone so unafraid to die.

He had rushed at them all by himself. If they didn’t kill him, they couldn’t walk with their heads high anymore.

“Jiang Ning!”

Lin Yuzhen was in shock.

She didn’t expect Jiang Ning to suddenly dash out like that.

They were sixty or seventy strong!

How could he be a match for them all by himself? This was too dangerous!

“Miss Lin, we’d better call the police!”

Mr Xu and the other project managers were frightened out of their wits. They’d never thought something like that would happen.

Jiang Ning might die!

He took out his phone and was ready to call the police, but a loud sound made him look up violently.

Jiang Ning’s punch was as insanely powerful as a dragon!

All it took was one punch, and the hooligans facing him flew out like comets. They didn’t even get the chance to howl in pain on the floor because they had all been knocked out instantly.

BAM! BAM! BAM!

Jiang Ning didn’t have any fancy moves, just the most basic of moves!

A punch!

Every time a punch was delivered, a hooligan would go flying out and land motionless on the ground.

In the blink of an eye, there were several men all lying on the ground!

The remaining hooligans were immediately stunned.

Was this guy even human?

This was more like a dragon in human form!

It was too terrifying!

But they weren't too worried. There were so many of them, so why should they fear one man?

But Jiang Ning himself didn't seem to be tired at all, and each punch was fiercer than the last.

His fists were the most terrifying weapons in the world!

BOOM! BAM! BAM!

Jiang Ning was wiping them out fast – he had already sent more than thirty of them flying!

The hooligans were becoming afraid!

They were finally becoming afraid!

After witnessing the person next to themselves flying and landing on the ground, foaming at the mouth, they couldn't help but shudder in fear.

This guy was definitely not human!

"Attack! Attack!!!"

"Don't back out! Don't move back!"

"He's all by himself! Kill him!"

The hooligan who was leading the pack shouted with all his might, and his voice was quivering too. But the men beside him kept moving back. Who on earth dared to go over?

BAM!

With one tremendous sound, even all the men in front of him were sprawled all over the ground, their chests all sunken in. You couldn't even tell if they were dead or had just lost consciousness.

He suddenly realized that he was the last one standing!

Silence!

The entire construction site was so silent, you could hear a pin drop.

And that didn't take too long.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest were as shocked as each other. It was like...they were watching a movie.

She looked at the time and realized it hadn't even been a minute!

"Who...who on earth are you?" The leader of the pack felt his legs shake with fear, and he was extremely terrified.

Jiang Ning wasn't human at all, he was the devil himself!

He was definitely the devil!

PAK!

Jiang Ning suddenly made his move, coming up close to him and slapped him hard, making the leader fall to the ground.

"How dare you make trouble here." Jiang Ning snorted coldly. "Don't you know this is my wife's project?"

The leader's face immediately swelled up.

He clenched his teeth, “You dare to hit me?”

“What, you think I don’t dare to?”

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. In an instant, the smell of blood filled the air.

It was as if there was a mass grave of bodies behind Jiang Ning!

The air was so terrifying, it was hard to breathe!

The leader felt as if his throat was being strangled, and he was in great pain.

“You...don’t you dare do anything crazy! My boss is Hei Hu!”

“Hei Hu?” Jiang Ning frowned.

The leader breathed a sigh of relief when he saw Jiang Ning’s expression. As he had expected, once he said who his boss was, there wasn’t anybody in all of Donghai who would dare to cross him.

“I don’t know him!”

But who knew, Jiang Ning’s response would shock the leader silly.

Before he could react, Jiang Ning had placed his foot against his chest and sent him flying

with a kick. There was a terrible cracking sound as his ribs broke, and he didn't even know how many were broken!

He immediately lost consciousness.

Lin Yuzhen was in a daze.

All the project managers, technicians and construction workers were in a daze after witnessing this.

There was nothing but disbelief written all over their faces. Everyone thought to himself, were they filming a movie now?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

All sixty odd men had collapsed on the ground!

The few who were still conscious were yelping piteously, and they were in terrible pain.

“Jiang Ning, are you alright?”

Lin Yuzhen finally managed to react, and she was terribly worried.

She knew Jiang Ning could fight, but she never expected Jiang Ning to be this good.

One against sixty odd men!

And Jiang Ning took them down in less than a minute!

It was terrifying!

“I’m fine.”

Jiang Ning calmly replied, “These types can’t even touch me.”

He eyed them as he thought to himself that he had obviously not practiced in too long, since he actually took nearly a minute to wipe out such poorly skilled garbage.

Jiang Ning took his phone out and called Huang Yuming.

"I think there's some garbage here you need to clean up."

After hanging up, Jiang Ning looked at all the workers who were still staring at him with wide eyes and open mouths.

"You guys can safely continue working, and nobody will disturb you. Got it?"

All the workers nodded.

Mr Xu felt his body trembling.

He was ready to fall down and worship Jiang Ning!

This was a real man, this was a real man of men!

"Brother Ning!"

He ran over hurriedly and could barely catch his breath. "Don't worry, I'll keep a close eye on things here and make sure nothing goes wrong, I won't disappoint you or Miss Lin!"

Jiang Ning nodded.

Soon enough, Huang Yuming arrived with a bunch of men.

"Tie up all these men!"

Huang Yuming fumed, “Who dares to make trouble for my project?”

This project was also considered his. Since someone had come to make trouble, he couldn’t just ignore it.

Besides, Lin Yuzhen was the one in charge of the project, and she was Jiang Ning’s wife!

“Big Boss, it’s my fault for not taking care of things, and Boss Yuzhen has been frightened unnecessarily.”

“I’m here, so nobody will be able to hurt her.”

Jiang Ning pointed at the leader of the pack. “That fellow said his boss is Hei Hu.”

“Hei Hu?”

Huang Yuming frowned a little when he heard the name, so this Hei Hu was obviously no ordinary man.

“Why, difficult to settle?”

“A little.”

Huang Yuming shook his head. “This Hei Hu is a well known for being extremely vicious in the illegal circles of Donghai. I’ve had a few exchanges with him before, but I didn’t expect

him to be behind this."

"Big Boss, leave this matter to me!"

Even if the god of gods gave Jiang Ning trouble, Huang Yuming wouldn't tolerate it.

Since they dared to make trouble for his project, did it mean that he hadn't shown his face in the illegal circles for too long?

"Yuming,"

Jiang Ning looked at Huang Yuming and calmly said, "Fei placed you in Donghai for so many years, but his intention wasn't only to let you advance in the legal circles."

Huang Yuming shuddered as he looked in shock at Jiang Ning.

"Clear the trash that needs to be cleared, then once it's all cleared, this area will be clean. Get it?"

Huang Yuming felt like his heart was going to jump out of his heart. He understood what Jiang Ning was driving at.

He was going to clean up the illegal circles of Donghai!

Hei Hu was a formidable enemy, and Huang

Yuming was very clear about that.

But judging from Jiang Ning's tone of voice, he obviously didn't think too much of this Hei Hu.

It was as if this man was merely an ant!

"Contact Hei Hu."

Jiang Ning looked at the sixty odd men who had been tied together with some ropes used for construction. "Tell him to come and ransom his men. Each one will cost him 100k."

"If he gives even one cent less, he's not taking any of them away!"

Huang Yuming immediately nodded, "Got it!"

There were 68 of them in all, so that added up to 6.8 million. Jiang Ning wanted the full amount, and wasn't letting them go in smaller batches. As long as he didn't pay the full amount, Hei Hu could forget about taking even one person.

Lin Yuzhen had been listening by the side all this while, and started to feel worried.

"Jiang Ning, aren't you blowing things up?"

If even Huang Yuming said that Hei Hu was a difficult character, then by doing this, Jiang

Ning was definitely going to offend Hei Hu terribly.

She had heard of this name before too. He was notorious for being a vicious gangster in the illegal circles of Donghai!

“Blowing it up?”

Jiang Ning shook his head. “If this tiny matter is considered a big matter, that will be really embarrassing you know.”

Anything that he had been through was big enough to send shockwaves through the universe!

Just one Hei Hu?

Even if Jiang Ning bent down to look carefully, he might still be too small to be seen by Jiang Ning.

“Don’t worry, go do your work, I promise everything will go well.”

Jiang Ning smiled as he said, “Nobody will be able to affect my wife’s career.”

Lin Yuzhen wrinkled her nose.

This wasn’t the time for jokes, and how dare he call her his wife again.

But then when she saw how serious Jiang Ning was, she didn't say anymore.

What could she say?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning had sent more than sixty men sprawling on the ground in less than a minute, and Lin Yuzhen still hadn't caught her breath from watching it happen.

The other workers around her were also in a daze like her. It took them several moments before they could calm their hearts down and continue working.

But there were those 68 men all tied up together not far from them, and looking at them still made their hearts pound.

Meanwhile, back at the private hot spring clubhouse.

Hei Hu was in a short sleeved floral print shirt, his exposed two arms filled with tattoos, and his face was threatening.

Even though he mixed in the illegal underground circles, he still wanted to cultivate his own classiness.

Using a wine glass to drink Baijiu was one of his unique practices.

He had just earned five million, so he thought it appropriate to celebrate.

"Boss, your call."

A subordinate walked in swiftly. "It's Huang Yuming."

A quizzical look crossed Hei Hu's eyes when he heard the name, followed by a look of disdain.

"Why is he calling me? Isn't he now some important person in the legal circles?"

Huang Yuming used to mix in the illegal circles too, but he suddenly advanced very quickly and now he was a successful businessman.

Businessmen could earn money more easily than them, and the risks were much lower.

Hei Hu took the phone and asked sarcastically, "Why, CEO Huang has personally called me because you have some business for me?"

"Hei Hu, you're really bold huh. You even tried to wreck my project?"

Contrary to his expectations, Huang Yuming's tone was cold and direct. "68 of your men are now with me. I want 6.8 million for them. Any less and none of them is leaving this place!"

Huang Yuming hung up after saying that.

Hei Hu's eyelid started twitching.

He had indeed sent 68 men out. Did they all

perish?

And that project was connected to Huang Yuming?

Damn this Lin Qiang! Lin Qiang had never told Hei Hu about this.

“Call He now!” Hei Hu immediately commanded.

“Boss, we can’t contact him!”

Hei Hu immediately understood that Huang Yuming meant business.

6.8 million meant that each person was worth 100k. Huang Yuming only allowed him to ransom all or none. If he didn’t pay, none of them would come back.

He just earned 5 million but now he had to spit out 6.8 million?

Hei Hu couldn’t bear to, but he knew that Huang Yuming was equally vicious. If he didn’t pay up, Huang Yuming was definitely not letting any one of them go.

If the other men knew about this, they might become disloyal to him.

“What a vicious move.”

Hei Hu laughed coldly and got up. "I'm going to see Huang Yuming myself!"

They could be considered from the same circle of people, and even though they weren't on the best terms, they didn't have to fall out over a small matter like this. It was just a matter of pride, Hei Hu could understand.

He got someone to drive him immediately to Huang Yuming's office.

"Young lady, tell your CEO Huang, an old friend, Hei Hu, is looking for him."

Hei Hu decided to remain polite and got the receptionist to inform Huang Yuming instead of charging upstairs directly.

The receptionist saw how threatening Hei Hu looked and was followed by several men, so she couldn't help but become nervous. She quickly called the secretary and explained the situation.

"Mr Hei Hu, CEO Huang asks you to go upstairs," the receptionist told Hei Hu after putting down the phone.

Hei Hu went straight into the lift and up to the highest floor.

Huang Yuming sat in his office, and when he

heard a knock on the door, he calmly said, "Come in."

Hei Hu walked in and left his men to wait outside.

"Not bad, not bad. CEO Huang is really impressive, your business has grown tremendously."

He looked around at the fittings in the office and thought to himself that he was going to make his own office look like this too.

After mixing in the underground illegal circles for a long time, he had always wanted to come up to the surface and wash his hands off illegal dealings.

Hei Hu walked over to the sofa, sat down and narrowed his eyes as he said, "CEO Huang, we haven't seen each other in a quite a while eh?"

"It's been more than a year."

Huang Yuming continued to sit where he was and didn't get up. "So, you wanted to wreck my project?"

"A misunderstanding! It's all a misunderstanding!"

Hei Hu laughed, "We're all brothers in the same

circles after all. Even though I love money, but I wouldn't go against CEO Huang for that little bit of money."

"I'll tell you honestly, I really didn't know this project had anything to do with you. That asshole Lin Qiang didn't tell me at all."

Hei Hu continued to be upset, "If I had known it was your project, I wouldn't have dared to do this even if he gave me 10 million bucks."

Huang Yuming looked at Hei Hu's hypocritical face. He knew very well what sort of person Hei Hu was – as long as he was paid enough, he would do anything, no matter how crazy it was!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

This sort of person only cared about money, and that's why Huang Yuming found him troublesome to handle.

But Jiang Ning didn't think so.

Anyone who offended Jiang Ning was asking to get killed!

"You've come here to settle that matter, right?" Huang Yuming went straight to the point.

"Hoho, we all mix in the same circles, and neither of us can avoid seeing each other."

Hei Hu crossed his legs and laughed, "Come on CEO Huang, give me a little leeway. This is a misunderstanding after all. I'll treat you to a really nice dinner later."

Huang Yuming laughed coldly as his face darkened.

Did Hei Hu think that this matter could be settled by a dinner?

If Hei Hu had offended Huang Yuming, there was some room for negotiation. But the one offended now was Jiang Ning!

"Hei Hu."

Huang Yuming's voice became very cold now.

"You still don't understand huh."

"If you had offended me, then I might be willing to give way. But you've offended someone else!"

Hei Hu was stunned. There was someone else?

This bloody bastard of a man Lin Qiang didn't tell him anything!

"Someone else?"

He was caught off guard for a while, but then Huang Yuming must know who this person was. "CEO Huang knows this person right? Could you put in a good word for me and ask him to give me some concession?"

It was a bit troublesome and he might have to pay, but he could cut some losses.

BANG!

Contrary to his expectations, Huang Yuming violently slammed the table and stood up to shout, "You want him to give you concession? You're not qualified to ask for this!"

This slam of the table sent a shudder down Hei Hu's spine.

He had never seen Huang Yuming this angry

before.

Who was this even? What did Huang Yuming mean by he was not qualified to ask for some leeway?

“Huang Yuming, stop joking around.”

Hei Hu’s expression also became cold. Both of them were old hands in the illegal circles, so he wasn’t afraid of Huang Yuming at all.

“I’m not joking with you.”

Huang Yuming laughed coldly. “6.8 million. Once the money is in, you can take your men back and this case is considered closed. That’s the current set of conditions. After today, this matter won’t be settled as easily anymore!”

“Hei Hu, so because we’re in the same circles, let me kindly give you a piece of advice – don’t play with fire and burn yourself to death!”

Hei Hu suddenly stood up and laughed heartily but coldly.

“Is this a warning from you, or that other person?”

He’d never thought that there was still someone in Donghai who dared to warn him like this.

He knew all the big bosses in the circle – who dared to talk to him like that?

Even Huang Yuming didn't dare to!

Huang Yuming didn't want to say anymore. He had already been kind enough to drop this piece of advice. If Hei Hu still didn't know what was good for him, then that was his problem.

Hei Hu nodded. "Ok! OK! OKAY! CEO Huang, I'm going to see, who the hell dares to treat me like this in all of Donghai! HMPH!"

He was going to just leave those 68 men there. He didn't believe Huang Yuming would really kill them off!

Hei Hu left angrily, and Huang Yuming really didn't say anymore.

He had already expected that given how money minded Hei Hu was, he would only take from others, and it was impossible to take anything from him.

And now, his men's lives might be in danger!

"Hei Hu, there's a price to pay for greed," Huang Yuming calmly murmured.

He didn't waste anymore time and gave a call to Jiang Ning to explain the situation.

After that, he called a few of his subordinates, "I've taken care of you for so many years, it's time to get cracking!"

Back at the factory site.

Lin Yuzhen was talking to the workers about some details, the schedule and the quality of work. Her standards were very strict and she was not going to compromise even the slightest bit.

She looked really adorable when she was working very seriously.

Jiang Ning put down the phone with Huang Yuming.

Hei Hu had rejected his offer.

He walked over to the 68 men, scaring them half to death and sending them trembling.

"What...what do you want?"

"You mean you dare to kill us?"

"Don't come over here!"

The whole bunch of them were frightened of one Jiang Ning.

"You're not worthy to be killed by me."

Jiang Ning calmly continued, “I’m here to tell you that your boss, Hei Hu, has abandoned you guys.”

“Impossible!”

“Brother Hu wouldn’t give us up!”

“Stop trying to drive a rift between us, Brother Hu said we’re all his brothers!”

……

The entire group of men continued shouting at Jiang Ning, their voices confident in Hei Hu.

Jiang Ning merely smiled and shook his head, “You guys have been here for an entire day now, has he come to save you yet?”

“I said that each one of you is worth 100k, and I’ll release you all once I get the money, but he’s rejected that offer. Tell me, is money more important to him? Or you guys?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

In that moment, all of them became silent.

Hei Hu always said that they were his brothers, but they also knew how much Hei Hu loved money!

He was extremely greedy when it came to money!

Between money and themselves, Hei Hu would definitely choose money!

It was just 100k – were their lives not even worth 100k?

They had worked hard and risked their lives for Hei Hu all these years, but now Hei Hu couldn't even bear to pay 100k for each of them. Instead he chose to abandon them.

"It can't be...Brother Hu wouldn't do this!"

"This must be your ploy! Brother Hu wouldn't abandon us!"

"Brother Hu...Brother Hu...he wouldn't..."

The voices grew softer and softer, and they lost confidence in themselves.

It was only in times like these that they understood how much they meant to Hei Hu.

Obviously they didn't mean anything to him.

There was disappointment on all the men's faces. Then it quickly turned to despair and fury!

"So what do you want to do?" The leader of the pack stared at Jiang Ning with bloodshot eyes as he asked.

Jiang Ning was very powerful!

Frighteningly powerful!

Even if Jiang Ning killed them, they could only blame themselves for being poorly skilled. But they knew that Jiang Ning despised the idea of killing them himself.

"Nothing, I just wanted you to face reality."

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "Now you know what you're worth to Hei Hu, right? You thought that by risking your lives for him, he would cherish you guys?"

"Wrong! He would despise you even more! He would just treat you as tools, throwing you away once he's done using you!"

"You guys have nowhere else to go but to risk your lives for him, so why should he think that any of you is important to him?"

Jiang Ning's words pierced the hearts of every one of them.

It was difficult to swallow, but every word was true.

Their faces became angry then pale then angry again. It was true that they gained nothing from following Hei Hu. After all their sacrifices for him, they were barely making ends meet.

No matter how much money Hei Hu earned, it had nothing to do with them.

"I, on the other hand, could provide you a way out."

Everyone looked up violently.

"Don't look at me like that, all of you are too useless for my standards. But then since you are all so energetic, it's not a bad idea for you guys to work on this construction site."

"Are you...are you insulting us now?" One of the hooligans couldn't help but respond angrily.

"Insulting you?"

Jiang Ning laughed coldly. "Then tell me, what else do you know how to do?"

That man shut his mouth. Besides fighting, he

didn't know how to do anything else.

"Don't forget, your lives are now in my hands. Each one of you is worth 100k, so you can work here until you've earned 100k, then you can go."

"You're willing to let us go?"

The leader of the pack was stunned by this. He had gone through many fights in the illegal circles.

Once they were in the hands of the enemy, even if they didn't die, they would be incapacitated for sure!

Jiang Ning was actually willing to let them go at 100k per person. That was 6.8 million in total!

"Once you've earned the 100k, you can go. I won't keep you here even if you want to stay."

Jiang Ning then went straight to the point, "I'll say it more clearly. Finish building the factory in two months, then you can go."

All of them exchanged glances. So Jiang Ning meant that each month of work was worth $50,000?

"You trust us? Aren't you afraid that we'd run for it or make trouble or ruin the factory?" asked the leader.

"You dare?"

It only took one sentence from Jiang Ning.

None of them said anything.

Before this, they had to work and risk their lives for Hei Hu, but Hei Hu earned all the money.

Now Hei Hu had abandoned them, so there were no longer obliged to do Hei Hu's bidding. Besides, if they offended Jiang Ning, the consequences were very grave!

They remembered very clearly that when Huang Yuming came, he had respectfully called Jiang Ning 'Big Boss'!

If Huang Yuming, who was on the same level as Hei Hu, had to call this man Big Boss, how terrifying he must be!

More importantly, he had convinced them after beating them all up singlehandedly!

"I'll do it!" the leader was the first to shout. "I hope you'll keep your promise!"

"Me too! Bloody hell, I'll fight for my own freedom!"

"Two months to earn 100k to redeem my freedom, I'm doing it!"

One by one they all started shouting in agreement.

No matter what they had to do, it was 50k a month. At least here, they were worth a lot more than before.

Right now Lin Yuzhen was having a headache because it looked like they weren't going to meet the schedule.

"Can't we hire more workers? If we can't finish the building in two months, we can't fit the assembly line on schedule."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Her plans couldn't be delayed like this.

"It's very hard to find people now, especially since this place is pretty far out."

Mr Xu was also having a headache over this. It was expensive to hire workers, but the bigger problem was that few were willing to do this sort of work and couldn't take the work, so he couldn't find anyone at such short notice.

Lin Yuzhen was still frowning when she saw that the hooligans from the morning were all walking towards them.

She immediately became nervous, "Who...who untied them?"

Mr Xu became even paler, and anxiously looked around for Jiang Ning.

But Jiang Ning wasn't around – who could fend them off now?

But the entire group walked right up to Lin Yuzhen and bowed slightly.

"Miss Lin, we will listen to your instructions for the next two months and work on this construction site!" said the leader.

"Wha-?"

Lin Yuzhen was in shock. What did he mean?

So they weren't here to make trouble, but they wanted to work on the site?

She was just vexed over how she couldn't find enough workers to speed up the building of the factory, and now all these men had come just in time to offer to work on the site.

But these men all looked so dangerous and scary, she didn't dare to hire any of them.

"We don't need to be paid! We just want to complete the work and regain our freedom!" the leader continued.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest were even more stunned. They wanted to work but didn't need to be paid?

Work on a construction site was all menial work. It was tough but they didn't want money, and only wanted to regain their freedom.

Lin Yuzhen turned to see Jiang Ning walking over.

"Jiang Ning, what's going on?"

"They want to prove that they can do something else besides fight. You're facing a shortage of workers now, so I told them to come over."

Jiang Ning took one look at them. “Don’t worry about hiring them, they won’t dare to make any trouble.”

If anyone dared to, then they couldn’t blame Jiang Ning for turning nasty.

Lin Yuzhen still didn’t dare to believe her ears, so some of the men just went straight into the site and carried some cement bags in.

Once one started moving, the rest of the men moved too. They went asking the other workers what needed to be done, and started work very quickly.

At least this way, they just needed to use the next two months to repay their debt of 100k. They could get their freedom back and get some pride back as well.

Lin Yuzhen watched in confusion as the hooligans who had made so much trouble before were now rolling up their sleeves and working in the hot sun at the construction site. How did this world change so fast?

“They really won’t make any trouble?”

She was most worried that they would cause trouble.

The project couldn’t afford any further delays.

"Don't worry, these people have been abandoned and they want to prove themselves now. They don't have any time or energy to make trouble," replied Jiang Ning calmly.

"Then about their salary..." Mr Xu couldn't help but ask.

"Salary? It's already not bad that I didn't ask for money from them," snorted Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen rolled her eyes at Jiang Ning.

"I will consider the issue of their salary. As long as they work seriously and help to hasten the building, then we have to at least provide them with food. We can't make them work on an empty stomach."

What a kind woman Lin Yuzhen was.

After leaving the factory for home, Lin Yuzhen was still worried. She made several calls to Mr Xu to make sure the men were all still working hard before she finally breathed a sigh of relief.

But how did Jiang Ning manage to persuade them?

All these men were gangsters, and were terrifying if they started to fight!

She wanted to ask Jiang Ning, but she could

tell from his expression that everything was under control, so she suddenly didn't want to ask him anymore.

What was this fellow gleeful about.

By the time they reached home, it was dinner time.

Su Mei had already prepared dinner long ago, and was just waiting for Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning to come home.

At the dining table, Jiang Ning's appetite was excellent as usual.

Lin Wen and Su Mei never really ate very much, but now she had to cook quite a bit everyday.

"Yuzhen, I heard something cropped up at the factory?" Lin Wen was quite worried.

He knew very well how kind and easily bullied his daughter was.

"It's all settled."

Lin Yuzhen put some vegetables into Lin Wen's bowl. "Dad, don't worry."

She turned to Jiang Ning, who was furiously wolfing down his food. She was glad that he had been around, and thought about whether to

put some meat in his bowl as a reward.

"It's all thanks to Jiang Ning, right?"

Su Mei put the biggest pork rib into Jiang Ning's bowl before Lin Yuzhen could. "Eat more."

"Thanks Mum!"

Jiang Ning had a look of joy on his face.

"Who on earth is this person, making things difficult for you again and again?"

Lin Wen frowned. Jiang Ning was around, but surely they couldn't always trouble him.

Lin Yuzhen shook her head. She only knew that those hooligans worked for Hei Hu in the illegal circles, but she didn't know who was giving them instructions.

"Dad, you know this person very well."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning opened his mouth instead. “Tell me, who is the one who wants Yuzhen to fail the most?”

Lin Wen was stunned as he exchanged glances with Su Mei. It took a while before he finally uttered, “My brother?”

“That’s right, it’s Lin Qiang.”

Jiang Ning explained, “He’s paid a hooligan five million bucks to ruin Yuzhen’s project, or to ruin Yuzhen directly.”

Lin Wen and Su Mei’s expressions immediately darkened and became angry!

Anger to the point of fury!

How could Lin Qiang have done something like that!

“If Yuzhen successfully pulls this project off, then she would have made a huge contribution to the Lins. Lin Qiang and son are definitely not willing to see this day come.”

“But by ruining this project, the losses to the Lins is tremendous!”

Lin Wen nearly couldn’t resist banging the table.

“So what? The Lin Group doesn’t belong to that

father and son yet, so if they make losses, so be it."

Lin Wen's face was all red. He knew that what Jiang Ning said was right.

He was even more aware that his eldest brother wanted full control of the Lin Group, so he sent their second brother, Lin Wu, to Shengcheng to seek expansion opportunities, but that was merely an excuse to send him away. He had found a man to marry into their family so that his own family couldn't compete with Lin Qiang for the business either.

If not for the fact that the old man was still alive, Lin Qiang would have made his move much earlier.

"He even wants to destroy Yuzhen, that's going too far!"

Su Mei had no interest in any of the Lins' assets, but she would not allow anyone to bring harm to Lin Yuzhen.

"This will not do. I'm going to reason it out with the old man!" Su Mei stood up.

"I'll go!"

Lin Wen couldn't stand it anymore either. They were brothers, and Yuzhen was Lin Qiang's

niece!

How could he have found it in himself to do this?

He lost all his appetite and pushed his wheelchair to the door. Lin Yuzhen couldn't stop him either.

Jiang Ning didn't stop him either. He got Su Mei to wait at home while he drove Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen to the Lin house.

Lin Xiao lived in a posh bungalow estate. Jiang Ning drove them to the entrance and wanted to go in with Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen.

"Only members of the Lin family are allowed in."

The man at the door blocked Jiang Ning's way, and a look of disdain flashed across his face.

"This is my son-in-law!" Lin Wen retorted, "Doesn't that make him family?"

"I'm sorry, Old Master has given instructions that only those in the direct bloodline of the Lins can enter this house." The man at the door wasn't giving Lin Wen any concession.

In fact, it seemed like he couldn't care less about this crippled third son.

"You..." Lin Wen started getting angry.

He never thought that his position in the family was so low now that even servants looked down on him.

"Dad, I'll wait for you guys outside."

Jiang Ning didn't say much. "Yuzhen, go in with Dad."

Lin Yuzhen nodded and she looked apologetic. She didn't expect that Jiang Ning couldn't even get past the main door, but Jiang Ning used his eyes to tell her that it was alright.

Lin Yuzhen pushed Lin Wen's wheelchair into the house, while Jiang Ning waited at the door.

He hadn't planned on going in either.

Jiang Ning didn't stop Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen from coming here to look for Lin Xiao and question Lin Qiang's actions because he wanted them to see for themselves that they had already lost their position in the Lin family long ago.

No matter how hard they worked or how stellar their results were, it wouldn't change anything.

"People only understand what choice they must make after they see the truth clearly," whispered

Jiang Ning to himself.

"Stand further away! Unauthorized persons and dogs are not to stand so close!"

The servant at the door saw that Jiang Ning was still standing there and scoffed, "You're just someone who married into the family, and you really think you're a member of the Lins!"

"Number three can barely stay in the family, and he still wants to bring someone like you into the house, what a joke."

Jiang Ning turned and took one look at the servant, then suddenly punched him in the stomach. The servant immediately paled, clutched his stomach and collapsed on the ground.

"Can't you be quiet for a while?"

The bungalow was filled with the smell of essential oils.

Lin Xiao was very good at enjoying life, and cherished his days even more after his wife had passed on.

He had eaten a lot of health supplements over the past few years just to keep himself alive for a few more years.

The entire living room was filled with a light fragrance. Lin Xiao felt very comfortable when he smelled it, but Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen were not used to it at all.

“Dad.”

Lin Yuzhen pushed Lin Wen in and Lin Wen called out when he saw Lin Xiao seated on a rosewood chair and reciting Buddhist scriptures with beads in his hand.

Lin Xiao didn’t even open his eyes and continued his chanting, as if he hadn’t heard anything.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen was about to call her grandfather, but Lin Wen waved his hand, telling her not to disturb Lin Xiao.

He knew that they weren't important enough for the old man to stop what he was doing to listen to them.

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips. This wasn't the first time she was in such a situation.

If it was Lin Qiang and son who came, things wouldn't look like that.

After a long time, Lin Xiao finally finished reciting all the scriptures, and slowly opened his eyes.

He turned and saw Lin Wen and daughter, and frowned.

"You're here."

He had only said these two words calmly and slowly, as if these two people standing in front of him wasn't his own son and granddaughter.

"Dad, I need to talk to you about something."

Lin Wen was already used to the way Lin Xiao treated him.

Ever since he became disabled and wasn't able

to contribute to the Lins anymore and even needed financial assistance from the family, he had lost his standing in the family.

If Lin Qiang and son hadn't gone too far in attacking Lin Yuzhen, he didn't want to be here at all.

"Speak."

Lin Xiao said very little, as if he wasn't willing to spend any additional words on Lin Wen.

"The project that Yuzhen is in charge of. It's a very important project to the Lins, right?"

Lin Xiao frowned. He figured that Lin Wen had come today to get some benefits out of him.

He knew about this matter. Lin Qiang had told him before that Lin Yuzhen had used some way of making Huang Yuming insist that she remained solely in charge of the project, otherwise he would refuse to do this project.

He was already unhappy about this, but he didn't want to say anything after considering the greater benefit to the Lins.

He didn't expect Lin Wen to come knocking on his door for benefits.

Did he really think that the Lins couldn't

manage this project without Lin Yuzhen?

When he thought about this, Lin Xiao had even more contempt in his eyes when he looked at Lin Yuzhen.

It was useless having daughters after all. They were to be married off, and might even take some assets along with them when they got married.

“Yes, it’s very important.”

Lin Xiao looked up. “Isn’t Yuzhen in charge of it now? Why? What else do you want?”

Lin Yuzhen felt some discomfort in her heart when she heard this.

Did her grandfather think that they would come here only because they wanted something? Like asking for some benefit for themselves?

“No.”

Lin Wen shook his head. “We are members of the Lin family, so it’s only right for us to work for the Lins. I have no requests to make, and I do not intend to reap any benefit for myself.”

“But, Lin Qiang has been making trouble again and again, affecting Yuzhen’s work and even trying to ruin this project at all costs! Isn’t that

going too far?!"

Lin Wen started getting agitated.

"He found some gangsters to make trouble for Yuzhen, creating trouble at the factory construction site and even wanted to harm Yuzhen. What is the meaning of this? This project belongs to Lin Group, and not myself or my daughter!"

Lin Xiao's eyes widened and stared hard at Lin Wen.

"What did you say?"

Lin Xiao didn't look like he believed Lin Wen at all.

"That's not possible."

He immediately continued, "Lin Qiang is your eldest brother, and he's now the CEO of Lin Group. He wouldn't do anything that would cause the company to suffer any losses."

"Dad!"

Lin Wen became anxious. "Do you think I would lie to you?"

There was proof of everything that happened. Did he have to get Jiang Ning to drag some of

those hooligans here to give an account to Lin Xiao before he would believe?

"Hmph, why would I believe you?"

Lin Xiao calmly said instead, "Lin Qiang isn't that sort of person."

Lin Wen stared blankly at Lin Xiao. He suddenly felt that he was really stupid for coming here to question Lin Qiang's actions.

It was impossible for Lin Xiao to believe him.

To Lin Xiao, only Lin Qiang was his son – what was he?

"Lin Wen, I know it's been hard on you, being paralyzed all these years. You can't earn a single cent for the family and you even have to beg me for money, it must feel terrible."

Lin Wen's eyes were red now.

"But you shouldn't slander your brother like that. If he hadn't helped you financially all these years, your family wouldn't have survived till now."

"Yuzhen is in charge of this project only because Lin Qiang kept recommending her to me, in hope that I would give your family a chance. And now not only are you failing to

keep an eye on Yuzhen and making sure she's working hard, you've even come here to badmouth your brother?"

Lin Xiao shook his head, his face filled with disappointment. "You have made me so disappointed."

"Grandpa..."

Lin Yuzhen started getting angry. Lin Xiao was spouting nonsense!

"You don't talk."

Lin Xiao cut her off immediately. "You have no right to speak in this house!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen's face darkened after she was told off.

"Do not become arrogant just because you are in charge of this project. You have to thank your uncle for recommending you, otherwise I wouldn't have given you this chance at all."

The meaning of these words was very clear.

These words were mocking Lin Yuzhen. She had worked so hard without complaining – how much had she suffered?

Lin Qiang hadn't helped her at all and had tripped her several times secretly. Now Lin Xiao was actually asking her to thank him instead.

Thank him for what? Making life difficult for her?

"Grandpa, I'm fine with the fact that you've always sided with their family."

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. "But can't you have some principles to differentiate truths from lies?"

"Such audacity!"

Lin Xiao was furious and slammed a palm on the table. "How dare you talk to me like this!"

He glared at Lin Yuzhen furiously. He didn't think she would have such poor manners.

"Lin Wen! Is this how you have taught your daughter? If you don't know how to teach your children, then don't give birth to any!"

Lin Xiao continued his tirade, "What's the use of having a child that takes money out and doesn't bring any in! You want me to count on you? Get out now!"

Lin Wen wanted to defend himself, but he realized he couldn't find the words to say.

He saw the pain on Lin Yuzhen's face and blamed himself. He was ashamed that as a father, he couldn't protect his own daughter from attacks, and she had to suffer such disdain and humiliation!

Lin Wen clenched his fists tightly. He had never felt such deep despair before today.

"Yuzhen, let's go."

He looked hard at Lin Xiao. For the first time, he felt that this father of his was very distant from him.

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anymore, and pushed Lin Wen out.

Lin Xiao was still shouting in rage at them from behind.

“Leeches! A whole family of leeches! Not a single bit of gratitude at all! I must have been blind to have given your family a chance!”

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen felt the hurt in their hearts. Such insulting words were hurled at them by someone closest to them.

Neither looked very good as they walked out of the bungalow door.

Their faces were filled with silent suffering, helplessness, disappointment and anger!

Jiang Ning had guessed as much.

After this round, they should now understand that they didn’t have anything to do with this family anymore.

They were able to remain in the family only because Lin Yuzhen was useful to them.

But once this project was completed, Lin Xiao would kick Lin Yuzhen out of the family without hesitation!

He didn’t ask anything. He only walked over and took over Lin Yuzhen in pushing Lin Wen’s wheelchair. “Yuzhen, go open the car door, let’s

go home."

The air in the car was very heavy.

Lin Wen was sitting at the back, and he finally couldn't hold it in anymore. He angrily punched his numb legs.

"Useless! Useless!"

Lin Wen continued punching his legs, "Lin Wen, you're a good for nothing!"

"Dad!"

Lin Yuzhen's heart went out to her father. She turned and her tears started flowing. "Don't be like this."

"Yuzhen, your father is useless and I have let you down! I have caused you to suffer like this."

Lin Wen's lips were trembling.

He blamed himself, he was ashamed of himself.

If he hadn't become paralyzed, they wouldn't be in this situation today.

Even if Lin Xiao despised Lin Yuzhen for being a girl, at least he would have been able to protect her and not allow anyone to bully her.

"Dad, I don't blame you. Really, I've never blamed you at all."

Lin Yuzhen shook her head. "You and Mum love me very much and I know that both of you have always given me only the best, you don't have to blame yourself."

Today she had seen very clearly for herself that her family had no place in Lin Xiao's eyes at all.

So what if they worked hard?

In the end, they weren't even worth a few nice words from Lin Qiang.

Lin Wen pulled at his own hair. He hated how helpless he was. The more Lin Yuzhen tried to console him, the more ashamed he felt.

"Dad, it is indeed your fault that Yuzhen has suffered so much."

Jiang Ning had remained silent all this while, and he glanced into the rear mirror.

Lin Yuzhen turned back, "Jiang Ning, what are you saying!"

"It's because you've been so weak, so all the people in the Lin family look down on your family, trampling all over Mum and Yuzhen. They are women, but they've had to endure so

much bullying, so it's only right that you feel ashamed of yourself."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Jiang Ning!"

Lin Yuzhen shouted at him, "You are not to talk about my father like that!"

Her eyes were all red and her tears couldn't stop flowing.

Nobody was allowed to talk about her father like that!

Jiang Ning just ignored her. "If you were firmer, or if you stood up against all this, you think Mum and Yuzhen would have been so badly bullied?"

"Mum has worn that dress for several years now, hasn't she?"

"Does she still buy any cosmetics at all?"

"Yuzhen could have furthered her studies, but why did she enter Lin Group immediately after getting a basic degree?"

"She goes out first thing in the morning and comes back late at night, working harder than anyone else, working more tirelessly than anybody else, but is her salary higher than everybody else?"

Every word from Jiang Ning was going to tear Lin Wen apart!

He didn't leave a single bit of sympathy, shredding Lin Wen's pride to pieces with a few words.

Lin Wen couldn't take care of his wife nor protect his own daughter – what sort of man was he?

"Jiang Ning...I beg you, don't say anymore."

Lin Yuzhen tugged at Jiang Ning's sleeve. "Don't hurt my dad anymore, please?"

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen, then parked the car at the side of the road.

"I'm not hurting him. The one who has hurt him all this time is himself."

Jiang Ning continued, "His legs have lost all feeling, and so physically, he can't stand. But now? He can't even stand emotionally."

"Jiang Ning is right."

Lin Wen laughed bitterly. "I've knelt down for too long and can't stand anymore, it's not because of my actual legs."

"I can make sure your legs are healed and you will be able to stand again. But if you don't pick yourself up and stand up in your mind, then it's meaningless to treat your legs," Jiang Ning

responded without reservation.

Lin Wen looked up and met Jiang Ning's eyes.

"Mum chose you – can you bear to see her be a loser for the rest of her life?"

BOOM...

Lin Wen suddenly felt like his head exploded.

Let Su Mei be a loser for the rest of her life?

She had married a weakling like himself, a disabled weakling. She had been laughed at by her own family so many times, but Su Mei had never grumbled about it in front of him before.

He pretended that he didn't know about any of this, but could he still continue to pretend?

"No!"

Lin Wen suddenly clenched his fists and his expression became fierce. "I won't let her be a loser for life! She's my wife, and I won't let anyone laugh at her because of me!"

Jiang Ning nodded and started the car again.

"That's good enough. Prepare yourselves, our family is going to rise from the ashes."

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen were both confused. Their family was going to rise from the ashes?

What did Jiang Ning mean by that?

But Jiang Ning didn't elaborate further.

When they reached home, Lin Wen's eyes were all red. He didn't say anything and went straight to sleep, and Su Mei was a bit worried.

"Yuzhen, what happened?"

Lin Yuzhen shook her head.

Lin Wen had become like that after what Jiang Ning said. She was also worried, and she glared at Jiang Ning. Why did he have to say such pointed things?

"Mum, don't worry, Dad is just tired. Tomorrow he'll be a changed man."

With that, Jiang Ning went into his room.

.....

Meanwhile, at the hot spring clubhouse.

Hei Hu's face was very nasty.

He stared at Lin Qiang and coldly said, "CEO Lin, it's not very ethical of you to hide so much

from me."

"Why didn't you tell me that the project was linked to Huang Yuming?"

"Brother Hu, what are you talking about? That project belongs to the Lins, what has it got to do with Huang Yuming? He's merely sold us some things, and that's all settled."

Lin Qiang snorted. "But that Lin Yuzhen is really something, I suspect she's sleeping with Huang Yuming and serving him really well, and that's why she's so daring."

"I don't care about any of these."

Hei Hu waved his hand. "Because of this errand I ran for you, I still have 68 brothers stuck at the construction site. 100k per head – you tell me, how are you going to settle this?"

Lin Qiang smiled calmly and didn't speak.

How was he going to settle this?

Bloody hell, Hei Hu had taken five freaking million from him, still hadn't managed to fulfil his mission and was now asking him how he was going to settle this?

Hei Hu's men were all useless pieces of garbage!

When he saw Lin Qiang look as though none of this was his business, Hei Hu cursed in his heart.

He knew that Lin Qiang wasn't going to give him anymore money. After all, he had taken his money but hadn't settled what he was supposed to do, so it wasn't going to be easy to get anymore money.

"Now that Huang Yuming is involved, it's going to be difficult to settle."

Hei Hu continued, "Besides, I've looked up Huang Yuming already. He says there's someone backing him, and it's someone I can't afford to offend!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Why, there's still someone in Donghai that Brother Hu can't afford to offend?"

Lin Qiang raised an eyebrow. "That's to say, I've found the wrong person for this job."

Hei Hu looked at Lin Qiang and felt that this businessman wasn't much better than him – was he already expressing his displeasure?

If Lin Qiang spread word of this, it would affect Hei Hu's reputation negatively.

"Hmph, CEO Lin, don't look down on me now."

Hei Hu replied, "I know how much weight I can pull!"

"So what are you going to do about my brothers who are still being detained at the site?"

"They're all my men, so I can't just leave them there. Otherwise their hearts will grow cold, no?"

There were some subordinates standing not too far off and nodded inside their hearts.

They had been observing Hei Hu's reaction and were hoping that he would do something to bring their fellow brothers back. But Hei Hu still hadn't done anything till now.

6.8 million – Hei Hu couldn't bear to part with that much.

"I don't believe that they would dare to detain my men and not let them go! They can keep them then!"

Hei Hu coldly snorted, "Those brothers of mine would find the first chance they have to escape. Then we'll see how I shall deal with that idiot Huang Yuming!"

The subordinates standing at one side froze.

What Hei Hu meant was that he wasn't going to take any money out to redeem the men. Instead he was going to wait for them to think of a way to escape?

Was money more important than these so called brothers to him?

There was even a flash of contempt on Lin Qiang's face. If Hei Hu led his men this way, it was a matter of time before problems cropped up.

"Brother Hu!"

Someone came in from outside and he didn't look too good. "Something's happened!"

"Now what?!"

Hei Hu was getting angry now. Why was something constantly going wrong?

"It's those brothers that were detained."

There was a strange look on his face. "They've been set free."

"Set free?"

Hei Hu's mood immediately improved. "That's a good thing! I knew it, Huang Yuming was just pretending in front of me. How could he dare to continue detaining my men!"

That way, he saved 6.8 million!

"But..."

The person who came to report hesitated for a moment before managing to continue, "They didn't come back because they're working at the construction site. And they're working for free."

"What did you say?!"

Hei Hu got up with a start.

He stared hard at that subordinate. "Say that again!"

His eyes were about to spew fire!

His men were working at the construction site for someone else and they were doing it for free?

Were they trying to embarrass him as much as they could?!

"Brother Hu, you weren't willing to pay the money to redeem them, so they...they had to work to earn enough to redeem themselves."

The subordinate spoke very softly, not daring to say this too loudly.

"Bullshit!"

Hei Hu kicked one chair aside, his face all red with anger. "Are they good for nothings? There are more than 60 of them and they can't find a chance to fight their way out? Is there someone watching them round the clock?"

"Bloody useless idiots, embarrassing me!"

"They're such useless idiots and they still hope that I'll spend 100k on each of them? Are they worth it even?!"

Hei Hu's frustration became fury, and he started shouting angrily.

He'd never been this humiliated before.

He had sent out nearly 70 men, but they couldn't get things done and got tied up by the other party instead.

That was shameful enough.

And now? They were working for the other party for free?

This was taking his pride and using their shoes to step hard on it!

"Brother Hu, looks like I've really found the wrong person for this job."

Lin Qiang got up and smiled as he shook his head.

He had spent five million to get this result. Could Hei Hu get any more embarrassing than this?

Hei Hu had claimed that there was nothing he couldn't get done in Donghai. And now? He'd been soundly slapped in the face! What a loud sound these slaps made!

"CEO Lin, don't worry, since I took your money, I'll settle this matter for you for sure!"

Hei Hu angrily said, "I've been in Donghai for so many years, and I'm not going to let a small thing like this destroy my reputation!"

Lin Qiang didn't say anything, but his doubtful smile made Hei Hu even more upset.

"Call all the brothers together!"

Hei Hu clenched his teeth as he shouted, "Nobody has ever dared to just do anything they want like this, not even Huang Yuming is allowed to!"

"Tomorrow, go drag those useless things back and I'll teach them a lesson!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang couldn't care less about Hei Hu's tirade. What was the use of sounding fierce in front of his subordinates?

He couldn't even get a small thing like this done. It seemed like even though Hei Hu's name meant black tiger, he wasn't anything like a tiger at all.

Lin Qiang's phone started ringing and he saw it was from Lin Xiao. He couldn't help but frown a little.

"Dad."

He walked out to take the call.

"Come to my house immediately!"

Lin Xiao's tone was very severe, and he hung up immediately after that one sentence.

Lin Qiang's heart quivered a little. He could hear some anger in Lin Xiao's voice, but he couldn't figure out why.

He didn't dare to delay too much, so he quickly drove to Lin Xiao's bungalow.

He rushed into the house with great hurry and put on a worried face, "Dad, what happened? Is it Lin Feng? Did he make you angry again? I'll go back and teach him a lesson now!"

Lin Xiao was sitting in his chair as he slowly opened his eyes. “It’s not Lin Feng.”

“It’s not him? Then who made you angry?”

“It’s you!”

Lin Xiao’s voice suddenly increased in volume. “Lin Qiang, did you arrange for someone to disrupt the construction of Lin Yuzhen’s factory?”

Lin Qiang’s heart dropped. How did the old man know about this?

Hei Hu!

That useless idiot! His men were also a bunch of good for nothings!

“Yes, it was me.”

Lin Qiang didn’t deny it and nodded his head.

He knew that since Lin Xiao had asked about it, he must know everything. He couldn’t hide anything, because defending himself would make Lin Xiao even angrier.

“Why?”

Lin Xiao’s face was still solemn, but he was not as angry as before already.

"Because Lin Yuzhen is getting benefits out of this!"

Lin Qiang clenched his teeth as he continued, "She's been ganging up with Huang Yuming to take over the Lin Group! I suppose you don't know, but earlier this month, she bought a BMW worth $500,000! Where on earth would they get this sort of money?"

Lin Xiao's eyes instantly narrowed.

"This Lin Yuzhen looks innocent and kind, but she's actually really cunning and ambitious. She's been unhappy with the family and unhappy with you for a long time, accumulating hatred in her heart, so she's going to take this chance to swallow everything we have!"

Lin Qiang continued to huff and puff, "What else has this family done besides asking us for money? Nothing!"

"We've been so kind to them, but what about them? They're repaying our kindness with evil!"

"Now they're not satisfied and they want even more. As the one in charge, there's no way I'm allowing these thieves to get a single cent from the Lins!"

Lin Xiao's expression had calmed down considerably.

"But this project is extremely important because we've invested so much into it. If you make trouble like this, we will suffer losses too!"

Lin Xiao tapped his finger on the table.

"I didn't want to either."

Lin Qiang laughed sadly, his expression full of frustration. "But if we don't cut ties now while we can, it'll become more difficult later. If Lin Yuzhen really manages to take over everything, do you think we'll still stand a chance to take this project back?"

"I didn't want Dad to know about this matter, I could have handled this myself. You're getting on in years, and you shouldn't have to worry about Lin Group anymore. I've been too useless, letting you worry so much."

Lin Qiang put on a big show of being filial and concerned, making Lin Xiao feel even more comforted.

"Lin Wen came earlier to look for me, and accused you of getting in Lin Yuzhen's way."

Lin Xiao continued, "This Lin Wen has changed. He has become greedy and scheming, I'm so disappointed."

"Lin Wen has gone too far!"

Lin Qiang started getting angry, "Lin Wu has been working hard for the family in Shengcheng, I've been losing sleep over our family business, but Lin Wen?"

The more he said, the greater the disappointment on Lin Xiao's face.

If Lin Wen weren't his biological son, he would have disowned him already!

"Dad, don't worry, I'll protect this family. I won't let anyone take a single cent from us!" declared Lin Qiang.

Lin Xiao nodded, "I can rest easy after hearing you say this. Then Lin Wen and family..."

"I have a plan, so Dad, you don't have to worry, leave it to me."

After taking some time to console Lin Xiao and say things that he liked hearing, Lin Xiao's mood started to improve.

Lin Qiang left the house and his face was very grim.

He'd never thought that the usually weak and timid Lin Wen would actually come and tell on him.

But so what?

To Lin Xiao, Lin Qiang was the only son that was outstanding and was the one Lin Xiao trusted the most. Everything Lin Wen said was like someone farting!

“Looks like I can’t untie this dead knot!”

Lin Qiang’s eyes were cold and vicious. “Lin Wen, you asked for it, so don’t blame your brother here for being nasty!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The night slowly quietened down.

Everything became peaceful again, but Jiang Ning knew that it was the start of unrest.

He was lying on the floor, but Jiang Ning knew Lin Yuzhen was still awake.

"Don't go to the site tomorrow. Go shopping with Mum and buy some clothes and health supplements."

"Why?"

Lin Yuzhen turned around, but she couldn't see Jiang Ning's face clearly in the dark. "What about you?"

"I'll go to the site."

Lin Yuzhen paused for a moment. "Whatever for?"

She was the overall person in charge, while Jiang Ning had nothing to do with this project, so what was he going to do there?"

"There's some garbage I need to clear out for you," replied Jiang Ning calmly.

The next day, Lin Wen woke up very early in the morning.

He washed up and shaved, then changed into a nice shirt that he hadn't worn in ages. He opened the lock of his bookshelf, took out the dusty business related documents he had and started studying them very seriously in front of the balcony.

Su Mei didn't know what happened at all, and she felt like Lin Wen had become a different person.

The look in his eyes, the way he carried himself, and even his expression was completely different.

She got a bit worried.

The night before, Jiang Ning had told her that she would get a new Lin Wen from today onwards, but what on earth was going on?

"Mum, Yuzhen will go shopping with you today, to buy some clothes and health supplements."

Jiang Ning grabbed breakfast from the table, eating as he went out of the door. "Dad has to revise a lot of things, so don't disturb him."

Soon enough, there was the sound of the car starting up outside, and Jiang Ning left.

Lin Yuzhen walked out of the room, her face helpless.

Jiang Ning didn't allow her to go to the site and said she must go shopping with Su Mei, like it was more important than anything else.

"Mum, after breakfast I'll go shopping with you. We haven't gone shopping in ages."

"What's there to buy? I don't have anything I need to buy."

Su Mei quickly added, "That's just wasting money!"

Even though she had accepted that five million, but to her, it was money that she was returning to Donghai Bank sooner or later.

"We have to...If we don't buy anything today, Jiang Ning said he'll go buy them after he comes back."

Lin Yuzhen pouted.

If she let Jiang Ning go out and shop, she was afraid this idiot would buy the entire shopping complex!

After returning from the bank that day, she went online to check what was so special about Jiang Ning's black card. She had just sat there in shock for an hour after she found out.

She couldn't believe it at all. Jiang Ning was

THIS rich!

"Mum, if you don't buy some clothes today, Jiang Ning would definitely end up buying the entire shopping complex for you to choose from," Lin Yuzhen said powerlessly.

Jiang Ning was definitely capable of doing something like that.

"Alright then."

Su Mei wasn't going to let Jiang Ning simply waste money on them again, so she decided to just buy a couple of clothes on discount.

.....

At the factory construction site.

With the help of an additional 68 workers, the work went much faster than before.

Besides, these hooligans worked extra hard.

Lin Yuzhen had given instructions to make sure that meals were provided for them, to make sure they had enough to eat and strength to work. There was even dessert and fruits for them.

When these hooligans saw these, their eyes were all red and on the verge of tears.

They had worked so hard for Hei Hu, but were never treated like this before!

For the first time in their lives, they didn't think it was so difficult to work and earn their own keep anymore, and there was even dignity in doing so.

Jiang Ning sat in the car listening to music and waiting quietly.

Soon enough, a few large buses stopped at the entrance of the factory, and a huge group of people rushed out from the buses.

"A bunch of useless things!"

Hei Hu walked right in front and saw that his men were really working at the site and was so angry, his face was all red. "Useless things! All of you are a bloody embarrassment to me!"

"What's the point of feeding all of you? In the end you're so weak, you're moving concrete at a construction site! How shameful!"

He continued shouting angrily, "Why are all of you just standing there? Get back here right now!"

The hooligans working at the construction site were shocked to see that Hei Hu had actually showed up.

Was he here to save them?

Judging from Hei Hu's expression and how he had brought so many men along, he wasn't here to save them at all. He was angry that they had embarrassed him, and he was here to make trouble for them.

All their hearts turned even colder.

When he needed to pay to redeem them, Hei Hu didn't say a single word because he couldn't bear to part with the money.

Now that his pride was at stake, he had come shouting at them. Did he really take them as dogs?

To be at his beck and call?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Stop right there!"

Huang Yuming had already arranged for men to guard the entrance to the site, and their leader was Brother Gou from the other day.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at Hei Hu. "Isn't this Brother Hu? Why, have you brought more people here to work? Our site isn't short of workers anymore, you know?"

"You're fucking asking for it!"

Hei Hu yelled angrily, "Where's Huang Yuming! Tell him to come out right now!"

"CEO Huang tried to strike a deal with you, but I thought Brother Hu rejected it? 6.8 million is not a very large investment, but you couldn't bear to part with that money."

Brother Gou didn't pull any punches, and delivered attack after attack on Hei Hu in front of everyone.

Hei Hu's expression immediately darkened.

Since when did small fry dare to talk to him this way!

"I'm going to bring these embarrassing things back today, and you're going to stop me?"

He had a threatening look on his face. With a shout, the hundred men behind him held up their bats!

Brother Gou sniggered and cracked his neck. He clapped his hands and nearly 300 men came running out from the site. There were way more of them than Hei Hu and gang!

"I've heard all about the infamous Brother Hu. CEO Huang said that if Brother Hu wants to teach me a lesson, then I can go ahead and play this game with you!"

Whoosh whoosh whoosh – all the men behind Brother Gou took a step forward!

Hei Hu's face became nastier.

A mere dog under Huang Yuming dared to speak so rudely to him?

"Don't force me!" Hei Hu angrily replied.

Brother Gou used a finger to dig his ear, "The moment Brother Hu makes a move, we will also make our move. Today, it's either you die, or I die!"

How vicious!

When it came to exchanging vicious words, Brother Gou was never afraid of anyone!

Besides, there was a grim reaper sitting in the car!

Brother Gou had witnessed how powerful Jiang Ning was, so now he was full of confidence.

Hei Hu became furious upon hearing this, the fury overtaking his head. "Whack him! Whack all these bloody idiots who don't know what's good for them!"

In an instant, both sides violently clashed and a huge fight broke out!

Brother Gou wielded his bat fiercely and didn't hold back at all. He finally got a chance to prove himself in front of Jiang Ning, so if he didn't put in effort, Jiang Ning would have spared his life previously in vain!

BANG!

BAM!

BOOM!

Brother Gou's side definitely had an advantage in terms of numbers, and their ferocity was equally unbeatable!

The boss of their boss was right behind them, so what was there to be afraid of!

In just a few minutes, Hei Hu's men started retreating. There were too few of them, and the other side was obviously well prepared.

Hei Hu was very strong and could take on five or six men without a problem. But Brother Gou took no chances and surrounded Hei Hu with another dozen men without any regard for Hei Hu at all.

BAM!

Brother Gou got hit by a punch on the shoulder, and he kicked Hei Hu in the stomach in retaliation. He gleefully wiped the blood from his lips, excitement overwhelming him.

"Come at me again, Brother Hu!"

"If you don't kill me today, I'll kill you!"

Hei Hu was so angry he clenched his teeth. He looked up and saw the men who had now become construction workers hadn't even reacted!

"I've raised a bunch of ungrateful idiots!"

Hei Hu shuddered. There was no point in fighting anymore – so what if he brought back this bunch of useless idiots?

They would probably not listen to him anymore!

It made him furious!

His reputation was going down the drain this time.

"Huang Yuming, you're really vicious! I'll remember this!"

Hei Hu threatened, "From today onwards, I'm going to fight you to the very death!"

With that, he turned to leave.

"You come when you want to, you leave when you want to."

There was suddenly a voice behind him. A calm yet somehow terrifying voice.

"Did you ask me first?"

Hei Hu violently came to a stop and slowly turned around.

He saw a man walking towards him.

His footsteps were light, but each step he took felt like he was stepping on Hei Hu's heart!

Thump!

Thump!

Stepping on his heart hard, again and again!

Hei Hu suddenly felt his heart rate suddenly increase and blood rushed to his head, as if he was being watched by a fierce tiger.

“Who are you?”

Hei Hu swallowed and was shocked to hear himself – his voice had actually changed.

A deep fear rose from his heart, and it was a very strange sort of fear. He had mixed around in the illegal circles for so many years, but he had never felt fear like this before. All it took was one look at Jiang Ning, and fear would take root in his heart!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"You aren't qualified to know."

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "It's the third time you've come to make trouble here."

He had already warned Hei Hu, but Hei Hu didn't listen.

If this were a war, Jiang Ning wouldn't have given him any chances and would have killed him off immediately.

"Hmph! Very confident huh! Where's Huang Yuming? Tell him to come out and see me right now!"

Hei Hu subconsciously took a step back.

He sensed deep in his heart that this man in front of him was the man that Huang Yuming told him about. He was arrogant enough alright!

Jiang Ning ignored him.

He glared at Hei Hu and his voice became very cold. "In Donghai, you're the first one who doesn't know what's good for him."

Then he suddenly made his move!

It was so fast!

It was as if a shadow just slid past, and

everyone was in awe!

BAM!

A loud bam was heard, and the ground seemed to shake a little.

After that, it was the sound of a blood curdling scream!

"Ahhhh!!"

Both of Hei Hu's legs were bent as he knelt on the ground, and both his knees had sunk into the ground!

The pain made Hei Hu's face pale as a sheet. He used his hands to support himself and tried to stand, but he couldn't get his legs out at all.

They were broken!

His legs were broken and they were numb now. Besides the terrible pain, he couldn't feel anything else.

"This is just a light punishment."

Jiang Ning looked down at Hei Hu, "You admit defeat now?"

Hei Hu breathed hard, his face all red. The intense pain made his mind extremely alert.

He stared straight at Jiang Ning. He hadn't expected Jiang Ning to really make a move without warning, and he was so strong. Earlier... how did he do that?

He hadn't even seen how it happened, so how could he have reacted at all?

Was this the man that Huang Yuming said he couldn't afford to offend?

When did such a terrifying man appear in Donghai?!

"I...I won't admit defeat, kill me if you dare!"

Hei Hu clenched his teeth as he roared this with bloodshot eyes.

BAM!

Another foot kicked Hei Hu in the jaw. With a crack, Hei Hu's lower jaw broke. He collapsed onto the ground and couldn't say another word.

Jiang Ning didn't even bother wasting any words on him.

He wouldn't admit defeat?

Jiang Ning would make him!

All the men that Hei Hu brought were all staring

with their eyes wide and mouths open.

This man was way too heavy handed!

Jiang Ning made a move just because he said so. But that was Hei Hu, famous for being vicious in the illegal circles.

But now he had been beaten so soundly by Jiang Ning that he couldn't fight back, and now he couldn't even talk.

They held the bats in their hands tightly, but nobody dared to even move.

Jiang Ning scanned them and they took a step back.

He couldn't even be bothered with these pieces of garbage.

"Throw all this garbage out. If anyone tries to come in and make trouble, whack them." Jiang Ning finished his instructions and left.

Brother Gou was super excited!

He had never seen anyone as strong and powerful as Jiang Ning all his life. Even a notorious man like Hei Hu was even smaller than an ant compared to Jiang Ning.

"Throw him out!"

Brother Gou himself picked up Hei Hu with a few other men and threw him out like they were throwing a dead dog out.

None of Hei Hu's men dared to move!

They saw that Hei Hu had lost consciousness and his face was covered with blood, so they could only carefully carry Hei Hu into the car and ran for it.

The hooligans in the construction site were all frozen as they watched this happen.

They knew Jiang Ning was formidable, but they didn't expect him to be this crazy!

That was Hei Hu!

He was notorious for being a vicious man in Donghai's illegal circles, and apparently he had killed people before too, but Jiang Ning...he looked at Hei Hu no differently from looking at a dog.

Just how powerful was this man?

"Brother Gou, who is he?"

One of the hooligans couldn't resist asking Brother Gou. "When did such a terrifying man appear in Donghai?"

"Who is he?"

Brother Gou snorted, "You're not qualified to know. All I can say is, don't offend him!"

Even Brother Gou didn't know who Jiang Ning was. He only knew that even Huang Yuming had to be polite to Jiang Ning!

The entire site became silent. Soon after, they all quietly went back to work. Earlier they had thought of fighting back, but after witnessing Jiang Ning's powerful kicks, all those thoughts instantly vanished.

This move from Jiang Ning shocked everyone to the core!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

He didn't continue to stay at the site. After instructing Brother Gou to keep an eye on things, Jiang Ning drove towards the shopping complex to pick up Lin Yuzhen and her mother.

……

It had been ages since they last went shopping.

Su Mei had worn this dress for several years, and couldn't bear to buy a new one.

"Mum, we've looked at several shops already, isn't there anything you like at all?"

Lin Yuzhen shrugged helplessly, "These are all new arrivals for the season, so nothing is on sale yet."

She knew Su Mei was looking for a shop with discounts, and was prepared to just buy a couple of discounted pieces of clothing.

"Let's look a little more, there'll be one somewhere," Su Mei smiled sheepishly.

Their family was not well off, and she wanted to save up so that they could afford to treat Lin Wen's legs, so she couldn't simply spend money.

Lin Yuzhen felt a little sad for her mother.

Su Mei was very pretty when she was younger, and Lin Wen had become paralyzed in that accident not long after they were married. And because of their family's situation, Su Mei never dolled herself up anymore.

She almost never bought clothes even.

"Mum, this shop has some clothes that look suitable for you!"

When she thought about this, Lin Yuzhen dragged Su Mei into a branded clothing store.

Even if it cost her an entire month's salary, she was going to buy some nice clothes for Su Mei.

"Yuzhen, this is branded! It's expensive!"

Su Mei whispered to Yuzhen as she backed out of the shop.

Any piece she picked up cost several thousand dollars, and that was way too expensive!

"Don't worry, we'll just take a look. Take a look first," Lin Yuzhen pulled Su Mei back in.

"Miss, if you're just going to take a look and not buy anything, please don't crumple any of the clothing."

A very heavily made up salesgirl walked over

from the counter. She had a smile on her face, but she didn't speak nicely at all. "It will be difficult for us to sell to someone else if that happens."

This salesgirl had seen many of such people.

They came in just to look but they couldn't afford any of the clothes. They would touch the clothes, try the clothes on and make them all crumpled, so the staff had to iron them all over again.

Su Mei's face turned red from embarrassment.

But Lin Yuzhen got angry. "Why do you talk like that? Aren't these clothes hung out here for people to see and try on?"

"And what if I do intend to buy?"

"Miss, if you really intend to buy, then you could try them on. But could you prove that you can pay for them first?"

There was a faint smile of contempt on the salesgirl's face. She had noticed that the sleeve of the dress that Su Mei was wearing had been patched up before, and so she was very certain that this mother and daughter didn't have money and couldn't afford to buy any of these!

Lin Yuzhen was furious. This was the first time

she had ever heard that she had to prove her purchasing power before she was allowed to buy clothes.

This salesgirl was behaving too arrogantly!

"Yuzhen, forget it, let's go."

Su Mei didn't want to argue with others. It was too rash of her to spend a few thousand dollars on a dress in a fit of anger.

"That's right. If you can't afford it, then you'd better get going. It's good enough that I've let you even see the clothes."

The salesgirl looked at them mockingly, "This is the latest collection, you can go online and take a look, I think imitations should be available soon."

What she really meant was, Lin Yuzhen was here to just see which designs they liked and then they would eventually buy the imitations.

Did they think she couldn't see through their ploy?

"Why, you!"

Lin Yuzhen was really angry now.

"Where's your manager? I want to lodge a

complaint against you!"

She didn't know how to curse, otherwise she really wanted to give this salesgirl a dressing down. Who on earth did business like that?

"Miss, you can't afford the clothes so you want to lodge a complaint about me? I'm not the one who caused you to be unable to afford these clothes you know."

The salesgirl's voice had attracted the attention of some customers near the door. "This store is part of a global chain and is the anchor tenant of this mall. I think you've come to the wrong place. Isn't there a sale going on downstairs? You could go there and have a look."

"Alright now, don't waste my time anymore, please leave."

The salesgirl ordered them to leave!

Lin Yuzhen felt her body shaking with anger.

She had never met a salesgirl of such poor character. What sort of attitude was this!

Su Mei was equally angry. It wasn't that she couldn't afford the clothes, she just couldn't bear to spend the money. But she couldn't tolerate the way this salesgirl looked down on her and her daughter either.

"Wrap up all these clothes."

Suddenly there was a voice behind them.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen turned – Jiang Ning was here!

Su Mei suddenly felt a boost of confidence when she saw Jiang Ning.

"Jiang Ning!"

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips as she looked pitifully at him. She was always being bullied.

Jiang Ning nodded at her, then turned to the salesgirl. "Didn't you hear me? I said, wrap up all the clothes here!"

The salesgirl was in shock. "Everything?"

All the clothes in the shop added up to a few hundred thousand dollars!

Was this a joke?

Jiang Ning didn't say anything and just pulled out the black card. He waved it in front of the salesgirl and her eyes immediately lit up.

This materialistic woman definitely recognized this black card. Even though she couldn't ever own one, she dreamed of seeing one of these every single day!

She didn't expect this man to be so rich!

"Yes yes yes! I'll do that right away!"

She immediately put on her brightest smile. She was happier than anyone else when this sort of rich man, particularly the type who loved showing off in front of women, came to buy things. She was willing to do anything to let him bask in the moment since she could get a huge commission out of this!

The salesgirl quickly ran behind the counter and grabbed several shopping bags, hurriedly packing all the clothes in. She didn't bother hiding the immense excitement on her face.

These were worth a few hundred thousand!

Her commission would be 20 or 30 thousand!

All the people watching outside were also shocked. Wrap up everything? This man had really too much money to spend.

This salesgirl had really barked up the wrong tree, insulting a wealthy family like this. It was really a slap in her face.

But that salesgirl couldn't care less. As long as she could get her commission, she had already thickened her skin for this.

"Jiang Ning..."

Su Mei knew that Jiang Ning was standing up for her, but it was such a waste to just buy

everything like that without even trying them on.

She knew Jiang Ning was rich, but he didn't have to spend money on her like this.

"Don't act rashly."

Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning and wanted to tell him not to spend money rashly. Now that she had calmed down, she felt that this salesgirl could have purposely provoked them into making such a purchase.

But she was also feeling upset by this at the same time.

She had come out happily with Su Mei to do some shopping, but ended up getting mocked by this salesgirl!

"Sir, everything has been packed! Everything adds up to $328,409, you can pay over here!"

The salesgirl had packed everything in a great hurry and didn't care if the clothes were crumpled or not, because she was afraid that Jiang Ning might regret this decision after calming down.

"Pay?"

Jiang Ning looked at her. "Who said I was buying?"

When he said that, Lin Yuzhen, Su Mei and all the bystanders were in shock. The salesgirl also froze in shock.

She was sweating buckets from wrapping all the clothes up and Jiang Ning wasn't buying?

"You...didn't you tell me to wrap all the clothes up?"

The salesgirl's mouth started to twitch as she continued to stare at the black card in Jiang Ning's hand.

"That's right, your clothes are not for trying on, not for touching and not for buying, right? Then don't display them, just keep them wrapped up."

Jiang Ning then kept the black card into his pocket, took Lin Yuzhen's hand and turned to leave, "I asked you to bring Mum shopping, but why did you walk into such a lousy store?"

"One piece is only a few thousand bucks, you think that's good enough for my mum? Let's go to the shop over there."

"....."

Everyone watching was shocked.

The salesgirl was stunned too, and was about to vomit blood soon!

Jiang Ning played her out!

He had treated her like a zoo animal!

Everyone watching had just been watching her do tricks!

She was so angry she stomped her feet. She had wrapped every single piece in the shop, and now she had to take them all out and iron each one all over again.

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with her, and he took Lin Yuzhen to the shop right across the corridor.

This shop was even more expensive.

"This one, this one, this one, and this one. Let my mum try them on."

Jiang Ning had a keen eye and picked a few in just seconds. He threw the card at the salesgirl, "Just take $200,000 first. If we don't spend at least that much, Mum, you're not going anywhere."

The salesgirl's eyes lit up as she picked the card up politely. "Yes, sir!"

"Jiang Ning..."

Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei really started feeling awkward now.

Especially as many people standing outside had started crowding around on this side, as if they thought that Jiang Ning was going to play this side out as well.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

But the two ladies knew that Jiang Ning really wasn't short on cash at all.

"Mum, don't just stand there, go try the clothes on."

Jiang Ning smiled as he gently pushed Su Mei towards the fitting room.

Lin Yuzhen pouted. "Jiang Ning, my mum doesn't want you to waste money."

"My dear wife, you're so petty."

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen, "Buying clothes for our mum is considered wasting money?"

Lin Yuzhen's face turned red, upset that she had been called petty. She just...wasn't as rich as Jiang Ning.

Su Mei tried on a dress and walked out, and Lin Yuzhen went into a daze immediately.

"Mum, you look so nice!"

Su Mei was already pretty when she was younger and still was. So with a new and well fitted dress, it accentuated her beauty.

"So pretty!"

Jiang Ning couldn't help but sing praises, "My mum is so pretty, Dad is so lucky!"

Su Mei's face turned red since the children's praises made her feel shy. "Is it really nice?"

"Nice!"

Jiang Ning continued, "I guarantee you that after Dad sees this, his nose is going to bleed."

Su Mei's face was now as red as an apple and full of charm.

After they were done at the shop, the salesgirl used both hands to carry all the shopping bags for her customers. She wasn't going to let an important customer like Jiang Ning carry more than ten bags himself.

"You can get off work for the day, I'll hire you to carry the bags for me instead. $10k enough?"

Jiang Ning still wanted to buy clothes for Lin Yuzhen and Lin Wen, and also wanted to buy some cosmetics and health supplements, so it didn't seem sufficient to only have one person carrying bags.

He turned around and he saw the few who were following behind him immediately run up to him.

"Boss, do you still need someone to carry your bags?"

Jiang Ning felt he had to get a different car.

This useless BMW's trunk was way too small and couldn't even fit all the things he bought in just one shopping spree.

When they got back to their estate, Su Mei's face was still a little red. She walked into the house first as Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen took their time to carry all the other things from the car to the house.

Kacha--

Lin Wen was resting, but looked up when he head the door. "Dear, you guys are back?"

When he saw Su Mei walk through the door, he was completely stunned.

He even stopped breathing.

His eyes were open wide, as if he had been stunned by a great beauty!

"What...what are you looking at, why are you looking at me like that?"

Su Mei's face turned even redder. "All I did was get a new set of clothes."

Lin Wen took a deep breath and there was an intense fire in his eyes. “Dear, you’re really beautiful!”

Su Mei was so red that even her neck was red.

“How old are you? Still spouting such nonsense?!”

She heard Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen coming through the door and quickly ran into her room. “I’m going to change!”

Jiang Ning had more than ten bags on his hand and Lin Wen was stunned into silence when he saw this.

“You two...”

“We did a little shopping.”

Jiang Ning smiled, “Dad, I got you a few suits.”

“You silly child, why waste money on me? Why would I need a suit...”

“Mum chose them.”

All it took was these three words from Jiang Ning to stop Lin Wen from saying anything else. “Try them on later, ok?”

There were bags of health supplements,

cosmetics, and even some things that Lin Wen didn't know what they were.

Then he spotted a small box and his face immediately turned red. Why did Jiang Ning buy this sort of thing?

Had he and Yuzhen already reached this stage?

That's too fast!

"It's for you and Mum to use."

Jiang Ning threw it over and Lin Wen quickly stuffed it into his pocket. He glared at Jiang Ning and his face turned completely red.

"You little punk!"

Lin Wen's face was all red and his voice turned into a whisper.

He was about to say more, but Su Mei had changed into her usual clothes and came out of the room to prepare dinner. So Lin Wen didn't say anything but he used his eyes to ask Jiang Ning if Su Mei had seen him buy this.

Jiang Ning used his eyes to answer: she didn't.

These two men had developed such great chemistry in such a short time.

After keeping everything away, Jiang Ning walked into the room and saw Lin Yuzhen at the desk, busy keeping records.

When he peeked at what she was writing, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"You're keeping records of how much was spent?"

"Wha-?"

Lin Yuzhen quickly used her hands to cover what she was doing. "Why didn't you knock before entering?"

"Why do I have to knock before entering my own room?"

"What if I'm changing?!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen pouted and looked a little guilty.

“Good for me.”

These words made Lin Yuzhen want to smack him.

“You’re keeping a record of everything I’ve spent on this family because you intend to return the amount to me?”

“I’ll work hard and return you bit by bit.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say this very loudly, and it was obvious she wasn’t too confident of accomplishing this.

That was her initial intention, but while Jiang Ning’s purchases started small, the two cars he bought added up to a million dollars, and her head started to hurt.

Then he started spending more and more, and it was probably more than what she could earn in her entire lifetime.

“Anyway, I will try my best! Also, don’t simply spend money on my family anymore, ok?”

Lin Yuzhen looked pitifully at Jiang Ning because she really couldn’t afford to return this sort of money.

"I didn't waste any money. I didn't buy you anything today either."

"You...I won't spend your money!"

Lin Yuzhen scoffed. Jiang Ning really hadn't bought anything for her. Somehow she felt like Jiang Ning was Su Mei and Lin Wen's son, and she was more like their daughter-in-law now.

She ignored Jiang Ning and continued to write down Jiang Ning's expenses carefully into her notebook.

She would return all of it anyway, and if she really couldn't repay everything...did she have to use herself to pay him back?

"If you want to return me the money, then you really have to work hard."

Jiang Ning wasn't joking now. "Speed up things at the factory and finish everything within the next month. Once everything is fixed up, prepare to get busy."

"If you continue to work hard like this, you might be able to return me this money very soon."

Lin Yuzhen turned and looked at Jiang Ning. "That's the Lins' assets, so even if it makes money it won't be mine."

"It won't be soon."

There was a bright flash in Jiang Ning's eyes, and Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but freeze. She didn't understand what Jiang Ning was talking about at all.

.....

At the hot spring clubhouse.

Hei Hu had been carried back, and his men got a doctor to perform emergency surgery for several hours, but he couldn't save Hei Hu's legs.

Hei Hu lay on the bed, his face extremely swollen, his jaw fractured. He couldn't say a single word and could only use his nose to snort.

"Who beat my brother into this state? WHO!"

A man with a strong resemblance to Hei Hu stood by his bed, but he was of even bigger build compared to Hei Hu.

When he had heard that something had happened to Hei Hu, Hei Long immediately rushed over from Shengcheng.

He'd never thought that there would be someone in Donghai who would dare to touch

his younger brother!

"It's one of Huang Yuming's," one of the subordinates replied nervously.

They knew that Hei Hu could be this arrogant in Donghai because his elder brother, Hei Long, was very powerful in Shengcheng, so nobody in Donghai dared to offend Hei Hu.

"Huang Yuming?"

Hei Long raised a thick eyebrow. "This piece of shit dared to touch my brother!"

Huang Yuming was someone who had come up in recent years and he had barely rooted himself. But he had dared to create such big trouble in Donghai already.

Hei Long had never been very bothered about the illegal circles in Donghai, because they were way smaller and less cruel compared to Shengcheng. So he allowed Hei Hu to continue doing whatever he wanted in Donghai, but he never thought Hei Hu would be thrashed like this.

His two legs were now paralyzed and would never stand again!

"Brother Long, that guy can really fight." The subordinate finally spoke up after some

hesitation.

Hei Long turned around and glared at him with a cold and murderous stare.

He could really fight?

There were plenty of people who could really fight, but so what?

Anyone who dared to touch his brother had to die!

“Looks like a lot of people have forgotten what sort of person I am after I stopped appearing in Donghai. They even dare to injure my brother now.”

He had a cold smile and a fierce expression, making the subordinate next to him shudder in fear.

Hei Hu was merely greedy for money, but Hei Long was an extremely violent character.

He had become notorious for being vicious more than a decade ago, becoming the most vicious gangster in Donghai. He was then picked by someone to expand his territory in Shengcheng.

Apparently his standing in Shengcheng’s illegal circles was also very high. He had come back

this time to stand up for Hei Hu, and all of the underground circles in Donghai would be trembling in fear now.

"Tell Huang Yuming, bring 50 million here within the next three days and kneel down and apologize, otherwise he's dead meat!"

"Got it!"

The news spread through all of Donghai's illegal circles, and shocked many.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Hei Long was back?

The most vicious gangster was back?

Huang Yuming had actually dared to incapacitate Hei Hu? That was Hei Long's younger brother!

Huang Yuming was a successful businessman and famous even in the illegal circles, but now he had offended Hei Long – there was no point in having a successful business if he was dead.

There was a great uproar in the illegal circles of Donghai in an instant.

Everyone's eyes were on Huang Yuming. There were some who were hoping to see his downfall, and there were some who pitied him. But everyone knew that even if Huang Yuming really took out 50 million and knelt down to beg Hei Long, he might not make it out alive.

Over at Golden Jade Restaurant.

Jiang Ning had come to pack a couple of Lin Wen's favorite dishes home.

Huang Yuming had been waiting in the restaurant for a long time already. The moment he saw Jiang Ning, he instructed the chefs to prepare his order and then brought Jiang Ning into his private room.

"Hei Long is really here."

Huang Yuming took a deep breath. "He's told me to pay up 50 million as compensation, then kneel in front of him to apologize."

He too, knew that this was only what Hei Long meant on the surface.

Even if he knelt down and brought the 50 million compensation, Hei Long would definitely incapacitate him.

When he was still in Donghai, this vicious man had beat so many into bowing to him – he was really ferocious!

And precisely because his elder brother was like this, Hei Hu dared to do whatever he liked in the illegal circles of Donghai and nobody dared to offend him. But this time he had perished in Jiang Ning's hands.

"50 million – I don't have that much to give, and I couldn't possibly give that either."

Jiang Ning was the one who beat Hei Hu up, so if he compensated Hei Hu for it, that would embarrass Jiang Ning. "Big Boss, how do we deal with Hei Long?"

"Let him come."

Jiang Ning didn't seem to care. "He's just a little worm, what are you worried about?"

Huang Yuming laughed awkwardly.

To Jiang Ning, Hei Long was just a little worm. But to him, Hei Long wasn't someone he wanted to offend.

Hei Long was not just notorious for his ferocity, since he had caused quite a bit of trouble in Donghai before. More importantly, Hei Long now was of high standing in the illegal circles of Shengcheng.

If they did anything to Hei Long, they would offend his backers in Shengcheng too.

He knew Jiang Ning was really powerful, but Jiang Ning had barely stepped into Donghai and offended such a big shot already, so things could become very tricky.

"Yuming, you've earned quite a bit in the last five years here in Donghai, right?"

Jiang Ning suddenly asked this question.

Huang Yuming nodded. "Thanks to Big Boss and Brother Fei, I've indeed earned a tidy sum."

"I'm good with your legal businesses making profit, but there are some dirty things that you'd

better throw away."

Huang Yuming felt his heart pounding.

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. "I will only remind you once. There some money out there that might burn your hands, and if you continue to play with it, you might lose your life in the process."

Beads of perspiration started appearing on Huang Yuming's forehead.

He had indeed dabbled in some illegal dealings. He had mixed around in the illegal circles for so long and he knew what made money easily. It wasn't legal, but money was earned fast.

He had kept these dealings very secret, but Jiang Ning still found out about them!

This wasn't a reminder – this was a warning!

He suddenly remembered that Jiang Ning was here to clean up the illegal circles of Donghai, and now he realized that included himself too.

"Yes! Got it! Big Boss, I'll remember your words and settle everything right away!" replied Huang Yuming with utmost respect.

Jiang Ning was giving him a chance, so he had to grab it while he could.

"Fei said that you're not a bad person at heart, so I'm giving you this chance. Cherish it."

Jiang Ning got up since he figured the food was done. "I'll help you settle that little worm, you settle what you need to do."

"Got it!" Huang Yuming replied respectfully.

Jiang Ning left with his food, while Huang Yuming realized his back was already drenched with sweat.

Jiang Ning hadn't said anything threatening at all, but Huang Yuming could sense that anybody who had any dirty dealings would meet a terrible end for sure!

Jiang Ning had come to Donghai not just for Lin Yuzhen, but with other motives too.

"All of you, get rid of all the dealings on your hands. Any money you get out of selling everything off, donate it to some charity!"

Huang Yuming was very resolute. "Give it to the government to build libraries and playgrounds, or donate to schools and hospitals, got me?!"

"Boss, we'll make a lot of losses that way."

"Hmph, you're still thinking about earning money?"

Huang Yuming fumed. “We should not be earning this sort of money that will eventually come back to burn me! Back then I was obviously delirious from some fever, and now you guys are feverish too? GET IT DONE NOW!”

“Yes boss!”

Another storm went through the illegal circles instantly.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Yuming was selling his businesses like crazy.

There were some dealings that were just slightly shady, but he sold them away at a loss without hesitation. There were even some legal businesses that Huang Yuming decided not to keep too.

It was as if he had run into some trouble and required a huge amount of cash fast.

“Huang Yuming is scared now, so he’s trying to gather enough funds to compensate Hei Long.”

“Of course he’s scared. Hei Long is a nutcase! No matter how much Huang Yuming is now worth or how famous he is in the legal circles, anyone who offends Hei Long is definitely dead meat!”

“50 million! Huang Yuming will really make a huge loss this time round. But it was his fault for offending that nutcase in the first place, of all people.”

There were many in the circle discussing on this matter. Many of them were mocking Huang Yuming for not having enough foresight to predict this outcome when he beat up Hei Hu.

Now he had to kneel and beg Hei Long for forgiveness – what a quick slap in the face.

Suddenly many people started to look at Huang Yuming with contempt, and looked down on him.

There were even other gang leaders who purposely took this chance to buy up Huang Yuming's illegal dealings at extremely low prices.

Huang Yuming didn't try to negotiate at all, selling when the price sounded about right and didn't even frown.

All this dirty money was even scarier than a time bomb, so Huang Yuming just wanted to rid himself of everything as soon as possible and he didn't even care who took it from him.

The news reached the hot spring clubhouse, and there was disdain on Hei Long's face.

He had expected this outcome already. He had based the 50 million on the fact that Huang Yuming's legal business wouldn't be able to cough up so much cash in such a short time.

So the only thing Huang Yuming could do would be to give up his businesses in the illegal circles and completely lose any standing he had left.

"Brother Long, Huang Yuming should have hit his target by now. Not sure when he'll come in

to apologize to you."

All the men had been waiting for this day to come. "Hmph, once he gets here, Brother Long is going to incapacitate him!"

"You think I'd let him go just because he's paid up?"

A glint of viciousness flashed across Hei Long's threatening face. "I'm not going to just break his limbs, I'm going to make him lose everything he has!"

"Huang Yuming is going to experience for himself what it means to fall from heaven into hell."

Since he dared to touch his younger brother, then Huang Yuming was doomed!

Hei Long wasn't going to let him die too easily. If he didn't torture Huang Yuming to the point where he wanted to commit suicide, that wouldn't count as avenging his brother.

But after one day, Huang Yuming hadn't appeared.

Two days passed and there was still no sign of Huang Yuming.

On the last day, Huang Yuming still hadn't

come. It seemed as though he hadn't taken Hei Long's words seriously at all.

All of Donghai's illegal circles were waiting to see how Hei Long would get back at Huang Yuming, and how Huang Yuming was going to beg Hei Long humbly for forgiveness.

But Huang Yuming never appeared at the hot spring clubhouse and didn't even care about Hei Long's threat!

Hei Long's expression was extremely nasty.

The time limit he had given was almost up already, but Huang Yuming didn't seem to intend to appear at all, much less pay the 50 million and kneel and apologize!

This was like a slap in Hei Long's face.

This was saying that Hei Long's words were just like a fart and carried no weight!

"Huang Yuming!"

Hei Long clenched his fists so hard, all his knuckles cracked and the veins started to pop, and he exuded a terrifying and murderous aura.

"Brother Long, someone is here to see you!"

A subordinate came running in to report.

Hei Long looked up. “Who?”

He only wanted to see Huang Yuming and nobody else.

Now he only wanted to see Huang Yuming grovel at his feet!

“The one who incapacitated Hei Hu with his own hands.”

Jiang Ning walked in confidently with his hands behind his back.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

It was as if Jiang Ning was walking around in his own backyard. He walked in calmly and wasn't nervous at all.

Hei Long immediately stood up when Jiang Ning walked in!

"You were the one who beat my brother up?"

Those eyes were suddenly filled with a scary murderous glint!

Whoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The door behind Jiang Ning was now closed, and everyone inside the clubhouse immediately filled up the room Hei Long was in.

"Quick!"

"Hurry up!"

A large group of men gathered in the room, each one as fierce looking as each other.

They never expected that the man who beat up Hei Hu would dare to come all by himself to the clubhouse. He was waiting to die!

"Yup, it was me."

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "You didn't teach your younger brother well, so I had to help you

teach him."

He walked over to a chair and sat down. He turned around to find that the door was blocked by several men who were all looking coldly at him.

Hei Long's expression was threatening, and he looked at Jiang Ning as if he was looking at an idiot.

"Huang Yuming sent you here to die?"

This was the only possibility he could think of.

Huang Yuming knew that he had offended Hei Long so he dared not come, but sent a subordinate here to die on his behalf?

Dream on!

Jiang Ning shook his head. "I'm the one who wanted to look for you."

He looked at Hei Long. "I want to give you a chance."

"You want to give me a chance? HAHAHAHA!"

Hei Long felt like he had heard the funniest joke in the world. This man was on the brink of death, and now he said he wanted to give Hei Long a chance?

Did he need anybody to give him any chances?

“Sure, you tell me, what chance are you giving me?”

Hei Long started walking towards Jiang Ning, his murderous aura bursting through the roof. He clenched his fists and cracked his knuckles, as if there was some violent energy that he couldn’t contain anymore!

“A chance to live.”

Jiang Ning continued to sit where he was as he lifted his head slightly to look at Hei Long walk towards him.

“HAHAHA, give me a chance to live? That will depend on whether I’m going to give you the chance to live first!”

With that, Hei Long suddenly picked up speed!

A strong and violent fist was aimed right at Jiang Ning’s head!

This fist of steel had broken so many people’s heads. Today, Jiang Ning was also going to die from this same fist.

This was the price to pay for incapacitating his younger brother!

"DIE!"

Hei Long gave a great shout and put all his strength into his punch. He wanted to see Jiang Ning's head turn to mush!

BAM!

But Jiang Ning was still sitting there. He had stretched a hand out to catch Hei Long's oncoming fist.

Hei Long's eyes narrowed violently.

All the other hooligans gathered around felt a shiver down their spine.

Jiang Ning had stopped Hei Long's fist just like that?

That was Hei Long's fist!

The fist of the most vicious gangster of all Donghai was stopped by him just like that?

"So I suppose you don't want this chance?"

Jiang Ning's expression remained calm. So calm that it made Hei Long feel uneasy and fearful deep inside.

Nobody had ever been able to catch his fist like that before...

"You..."

BAM!

Hei Long could feel Jiang Ning's kick and he immediately tried to block the attack with his leg, but he was too late.

Jiang Ning was too fast!

There was a thud as Jiang Ning's kick landed on Hei Long's knee, followed by a loud crack, then a howl of pain from Hei Long as he fell kneeling before Jiang Ning!

His fist was still in Jiang Ning's hand and he couldn't get it out of his grip!

It was completely silent.

The whole room went silent in an instant!

You could hear a pin drop!

Hei Long was on his knees?

Hei Hu had been forced to kneel and lost both legs, then Hei Long threatened to incapacitate Huang Yuming because of that. But now Hei Long was kneeling in front of someone he had never met before?

"AHH!!!"

Hei Long's face was murderous and trembled. He never thought that he would end up kneeling.

"You're dead meat!"

He gave a low shout and since he couldn't get one hand out of Jiang Ning's grip, he used his other hand to send a hard punch towards Jiang Ning.

BAM!

Jiang Ning gave another kick, and this one landed on Hei Long's chest.

There was a loud thud as Hei Long collapsed on the ground. He didn't know how many ribs he broke.

The air in the room became even more tense.

"I gave you a chance but you didn't cherish it."

Jiang Ning got up. "There's so much blood on your hands, so it's not bad that you've lived till this age already."

He had wanted to give Hei Long a chance to surrender and repent, but then when he thought harder about it, there was no way Hei Long would have accepted that chance.

Hei Long was on the floor staring straight at Jiang Ning. "You..who the hell are you!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning walked over and stepped on him.

CRACK!

"Ahhhh!!"

Hei Long howled in pain as both his hands were broken.

"I'm a janitor."

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "A janitor that specializes in clearing garbage like you."

CRACK!

Next he stepped on Hei Long's legs, and they were both useless now.

Everyone standing around felt their hair stand on end!

Who was Jiang Ning exactly, and how could he be so terrifying?

He hadn't just incapacitated Hei Hu, but now he had done the same thing to Hei Long! He remained calm throughout and barely even blinked!

"AHHH!"

Hei Long went into a fit. "Kill me! Just kill me!"

"You're not qualified to be killed by me."

Jiang Ning turned around. "Now that you're incapacitated, all your enemies will come for you."

With that, Jiang Ning looked at the hooligans holding their bats and guarding the door. He gave them one look and the whole group of them felt terror in their hearts.

It was as if Jiang Ning alone had surrounded them, and not them surrounding him!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Nobody dared to block him and quickly moved aside to let Jiang Ning through. They all stood as faraway as possible, their faces all pale and their throats dry!

He was too scary!

Hei Long, known as the most vicious gangster, was completely defenseless in front of Jiang Ning, and ended up kneeling instead. And in less than half a minute, Hei Long had collapsed on the floor and was incapacitated. Who was this frightening monster?

Hei Long was still howling on the floor but he couldn't move at all. He knew that he was doomed for sure. He had so many enemies,

and once they came looking for him, his life would be a living hell!

But now he couldn't even kill himself.

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered. He just walked straight for the door, but suddenly stopped at the door, making everyone tremble in fear and their legs nearly gave way.

He turned around and looked around at everyone. His gaze was like a sharp knife, and nobody dared to look back at him!

"Be a good person, and you'll live a little longer."

Then he turned and left. The terrible tension they felt earlier immediately dissipated.

All of them felt like their lives had been graciously spared and couldn't be bothered with Hei Long who was lying paralyzed on the floor. Everyone threw away their bats and made a run for it, afraid that Jiang Ning might suddenly come back.

Even if they couldn't become good people, none of them dared to commit evil in Donghai ever again!

In one night, that hot spring clubhouse stopped operations and was closed for good.

Meanwhile.

Huang Yuming was holding a meeting. A meeting in the illegal circle.

Several gang bosses were seated around and looking meaningfully at Huang Yuming.

"Just surrender, it's no big deal. We're all in the same circle, so Hei Long would probably spare your life."

"I can't believe you dared to incapacitate his brother. Don't you know what sort of person that nutcase is?"

"You've sold away so much of your business and we've benefitted greatly from that, so we'll put in a good word for you."

Every one of them was trying to persuade Huang Yuming to humble himself and go kneel and apologize to Hei Long.

Once Huang Yuming had been humbled, they could get even more!

But Huang Yuming continued sitting where he was, and kept a calm expression on the whole time.

He lit a cigarette, blew out some cigarette smoke and narrowed his eyes at everyone.

"He's just a little worm and all of you are scared silly?"

A little worm?

All the bosses looked back at Huang Yuming and wondered if he was so scared he had become stupid, or if he was really ready to go on an all out fight.

He actually said Hei Long was just a little worm!

Given Hei Long's temperament, just these words alone would anger him enough to kill Huang Yuming.

"Huang Yuming, there's still some room for negotiation, so you don't have to burn this bridge."

One of the bosses spoke up. "If you're sincere enough, we can all help you."

"That's right, we're all in the same boat, so there's no need to fight to the very death. We're living in modern times now, you know?" another boss spoke up.

Huang Yuming scanned the room and could see the greed clearly on their faces.

None of them intended to help him. All of them

were waiting to swallow up all his businesses and assets.

"I've already made my stand clear. Are you all deaf or fucking idiots?"

Huang Yuming added on, "I, Huang Yuming, have never been bothered by a mere little worm."

This declaration made everyone frown immediately.

Huang Yuming must have gone crazy!

"If you all called me over just to talk about that little worm, then there's no need to talk anymore. I'm very busy and I don't have time to waste talking to you guys about this."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Yuming got up and looked at them before smiling coldly, "If you don't have enough guts, then you'd better go explore the world and increase your exposure. If you just stick around in Donghai, the longer you stay here the dumber you'll get."

Then he left the room.

One of the bosses wanted to stand up and stop him but the rest told him not to bother.

"Who does he think he is!"

"How dare he talk to us like that?"

"If we didn't buy up those businesses of his, where would he find the money to apologize to Hei Long?"

They had used the lowest possible price to buy over these businesses and thought that now Huang Yuming would owe them one. But of course, all of them were just trying to take advantage of this situation.

"Forget it, he's going to die anyway, so I suppose he's completely given up."

"For offending a nutcase like Hei Long, even if Huang Yuming doesn't die, he'll get skinned for sure!"

"I heard Hei Long is under that person in Shengcheng."

All the bosses exchanged glances and didn't want to talk too much anymore.

Hei Long was known as a mad man and was the most vicious gangster around back then, but nobody really cared that much about him before. But now Hei Long was under that person in Shengcheng, so the situation was completely different now.

None of them was willing to offend Hei Long.

So since Huang Yuming had injured Hei Hu, Hei Long wouldn't let him off for sure. They were more than happy to take advantage of the situation and take over all the businesses and assets under Huang Yuming.

"Boss!"

One of the bosses' subordinates came walking in with a very grim face.

"What happened?"

The boss frowned. His subordinate didn't seem to know how to behave in front of so many other bosses.

"Something bad has happened."

The subordinate reported, “The hot spring clubhouse has closed for good.”

“What?”

The boss’ body shook violently after hearing this, causing the ash from the cigarette in his mouth to land on himself and burned a hole in his clothes!

“Hei Long has disappeared, and someone said his enemies came and dragged him away like a dead dog. The entire clubhouse is a mess and it’s closed down!”

The meeting room suddenly went all quiet.

Nobody spoke.

Everyone turned to look at the person beside them, hoping to understand what was going on, but everyone only had a look of disbelief.

The hot spring clubhouse had closed down overnight?

Hei Long had also collapsed?

He had only returned to Donghai for barely three days!

“What’s happening with Hei Long?”

The same boss couldn't help but ask.

"I'm not sure, but apparently his four limbs have been broken and now he's completely useless."

Ssssss...

One of them took in a long and deep breath, and felt very cold suddenly.

The most vicious gangster had been incapacitated?

Hei Long and Hei Hu – both brothers had been incapacitated!

"Huang Yuming!"

All of them exchanged glances as they suddenly remembered what Huang Yuming said earlier. He said he had never been bothered by a mere little worm!

Where did he find the guts to say something so insane?

This matter must have something to do with him.

"I never thought there's someone so highly skilled working for Huang Yuming. We have underestimated him."

Someone else scoffed, “Then why did he sell off all these businesses? He was willing to even sell at a loss, so now you mean it wasn’t to raise funds to apologize to Hei Long?”

Hei Long had already been rendered useless, so why bother raising funds?

All of them fell silent, unsure whether this was done by Hei Long’s enemies, or done by Huang Yuming. But either way, nobody could explain why Huang Yuming would have just sold off his illegal businesses like that.

Meanwhile, Huang Yuming was in his Bentley when he got the news.

Even though he had expected this, his heart still pounded furiously.

This was pure ferocity!

Jiang Ning was way too ferocious!

Nobody could stop the power of his fist.

He took in a deep breath as he became even more resolved to follow Jiang Ning all the way. Even if he died doing so, he knew must never go against Jiang Ning, because he would meet a worse end than death for sure!

“Call all the directors to my office for a meeting

now!"

Huang Yuming immediately gave orders, "Nobody is to be absent."

Jiang Ning had given him a mission, and that was to transfer all his legal businesses to Lin Yuzhen's name.

That was to say, everything that he had fought for and earned in the past five years, was to be transferred to Lin Yuzhen without question.

Initially Huang Yuming was reluctant, since those were his assets after all. But now he understood very clearly that none of this belonged to him in the first place. Everything he had, starting from the day Fei chose him five years ago, was given to him by Jiang Ning!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning had prepared all of this for Lin Yuzhen, and Huang Yuming was only here to work for Jiang Ning.

Besides, Jiang Ning needed him to use his talents elsewhere, and he could achieve even more in the future!

This was a high stakes bet, but Huang Yuming had only hesitated for a moment before making his decision.

Jiang Ning's potential was right in front of him and it was greater than anything he could imagine. So all he had to do, was to obey everything Jiang Ning commanded him.

……

Meanwhile.

Lin Qiang was making preparations.

The factory was coming up at an incredible speed, and was almost ready to start operating.

Once all the fittings had been completed, they could start production.

He had to chase Lin Yuzhen out from the Lins before that happened and get that factory!

"Where's Lin Feng?" he asked.

"Young Master has gone out with a few friends from Shengcheng."

Lin Qiang frowned but didn't say anything. Those rich kids from Shengcheng were experts at having fun. But if Lin Feng could make friends with them and make use of the influence their families had, that would be of some benefit.

"This useless Hei Hu, he took my five million but got nothing done."

Lin Qiang was furious. "Still no news?"

"CEO Lin, I heard Hei Hu has been incapacitated by Huang Yuming's men."

The secretary continued in a low voice, "Also, I just saw the news. The hot spring clubhouse has closed down and Hei Hu is nowhere to be found."

"What?"

Lin Qiang's expression became even angrier.

He had thrown away five million for nothing!

Hei Hu must have taken the money and run for it, right?

These gangsters were really unreliable, all of

them were useless pieces of garbage.

"Hmph, since they're all unreliable, I'll do it myself!"

He got up and looked at the secretary. "Inform all the directors that I want to hold a directors meeting and fire Lin Yuzhen!"

Over at the factory.

The main building was done. The addition of these 68 workers had really increased the overall efficiency.

This was one month ahead of Lin Yuzhen's schedule.

Lin Yuzhen exhaled deeply as she saw that the factory had now entered its final stage of building before operations could start, and she felt a sense of achievement.

"This is the first time I've managed to complete a project so smoothly," she couldn't help but blurt out.

"Oh? So there were many people who bullied you in the past huh."

Jiang Ning smiled and looked at her. "Go home and write all their names on the wall, I'll get back at them for you."

Lin Yuzhen rolled her eyes at Jiang Ning. This guy just couldn't be serious.

"Once all the machinery is installed, we can start production. I'll work hard and prove myself!"

She clenched her fists.

If she did a good job, then she could earn a bit more and repay Jiang Ning earlier. Otherwise she was afraid that she would really have to use her body to repay him.

Riiiinnngg...

Lin Yuzhen's phone started ringing.

It was a call from the company's HR department.

"Lin Yuzhen, the company is going to hold a directors meeting, please come back to the office before 10am to join the meeting."

The person hung up after that instruction.

Lin Yuzhen froze for a while. What did the directors meeting have to do with her?

She wasn't in upper management, neither was she a director of the company. So she didn't have the right to join the directors meeting at

all.

But Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. He knew in an instant what was going on.

Lin Qiang didn't just want to chase Lin Yuzhen out of the family, but he also wanted to humiliate her in front of everyone. Since he had come with a death wish, then he couldn't blame Jiang Ning for being nasty.

"What are you still thinking about? Since they asked you to join the meeting, go join them."

Jiang Ning pulled the car door open. "Let's go, I'll go with you."

Lin Yuzhen didn't really want to go. This sort of high level meeting had nothing to do with her. So if she went, she was probably sending herself in to be embarrassed.

But then if she didn't go, then Lin Qiang was going to have more points to criticize her with, and who knew what awful things he would say about her family in front of Lin Xiao?

The BMW turned and left the construction site for Lin Group's office.

At this moment.

In the main meeting room of Lin Group's office,

Lin Qiang sat in the highest position, while all the directors and other upper management staff had all arrived.

"This Lin Yuzhen thinks she's really some big shot huh. How could she make so many people wait for her?"

The HR director snorted unhappily, "I've already notified her that the meeting starts at 9am, can't believe she's actually late."

She had clearly told Lin Yuzhen 10am, but who knew?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Hmph, she must think the entire company's sales depends on her, so it's only normal for her to believe she's a big shot."

"You don't say. Besides, she's got something going on with that Huang Yuming. You'd better be careful of what you say, in case she gets you fired or something, and you won't even be able to find a place to hide your face!"

The resentment towards Lin Yuzhen was very great now.

Especially since the last incident where a director had been chased out of the office for just making one sarcastic remark towards Lin Yuzhen.

"Enough."

Lin Qiang frowned and stretched his arms to relieve his stress. "This Lin Yuzhen – never mind all of you, even I can't afford to offend her."

"It's all because she's in charge of the most important project to the company now."

Lin Qiang scoffed and took one look around the room. "So I've already reported this to my father. He is greatly angered by this and has made a decision. Today, I'm here to announce this decision!"

All the directors immediately perked up at this.

They had heard long ago that Lin Xiao had always been unhappy with Lin Yuzhen and family. He had mercifully allowed Lin Yuzhen to stay in the family, to give her family a chance.

But Lin Yuzhen had disappointed the old man time and again, so it was obvious that she had to get lost now!

“CEO Lin, Lin Yuzhen is here.”

The secretary had pushed the door open. “Do you want to let her come in?”

“Let her come in!” Lin Qiang shouted loudly.

Lin Yuzhen walked in and Jiang Ning followed behind her.

All their eyes fell on Lin Yuzhen.

“Unrelated persons should not enter the meeting room.” Lin Qiang frowned.

He really couldn’t stand this crazy Jiang Ning.

He had slapped Lin Feng twice, and even made him and his son humbly go to Lin Wen’s house to plead for mercy. He hadn’t settled this feud with Jiang Ning yet!

"Oh really? Alright, Yuzhen, let's go."

Jiang Ning laughed and pulled Lin Yuzhen to leave.

Since unrelated persons were not to enter, then Lin Yuzhen wasn't related to this company either.

Lin Qiang had to suppress the immense fury in his heart. This Jiang Ning was really very irritating!

He was going to fire Lin Yuzhen today, and was going to humiliate her in front of everyone – how could he allow Lin Yuzhen to just walk out now?

"Hmph! Sit down!" huffed Lin Qiang.

Jiang Ning pulled a chair over and got Lin Yuzhen to sit on it. He turned and realized there wasn't any other available chair, so he used one hand to literally pick a director off his chair.

"You, stand and listen."

With that, Jiang Ning sat down on the chair.

Everyone immediately glared at Jiang Ning angrily!

That was way too arrogant of him!

He was just a man who married into the family and he dared to be so audacious. Did he really think he was a member of the Lin family now?

“You!”

The director who lost his chair pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and was about to shout at him wen Jiang Ning caught his finger and exerted a little force on it. The director immediately turned blue in the face and nearly screamed from the terrible pain!

“Any questions?”

“No, no! None at all!”

Jiang Ning let go and looked back at the furious Lin Qiang. “Say whatever you want quickly. Our Yuzhen is very busy you know.”

Lin Qiang took a deep breath. He really had an urge to just go over and strangle Jiang Ning on the spot.

But the focus today wasn’t on Jiang Ning, so he wasn’t going to ruin his plans just because of him. He suppressed his anger and then turned to glare at Lin Yuzhen.

“Lin Yuzhen, I’ve asked you to come here because I have an announcement for you.”

Lin Yuzhen didn't respond. She could already feel that there was something amiss when she entered the meeting room. Everyone looked like they were obviously all out to get her.

"All these years, you've been performing fairly well in the company. You've worked hard at your work, worked to improve yourself, and the directors and myself have observed all these things," Lin Qiang started with authority in his voice. "So we have put you in charge of the most important project to the company."

It sounded like he was actually praising her – Jiang Ning shook his head in contempt.

"But you've disappointed me, and you disappointed your grandfather!"

Lin Qiang's tone suddenly changed and he even slammed the table in anger.

"You used your position as head of the project to reap benefits for yourself, to line your own pockets, and even leaked trade secrets to others – this is considered a breach of confidentiality and embezzlement!"

Lin Qiang continued to shout angrily, "And now you're in cahoots with Huang Yuming to take over all of Lin Group for yourself. Does the Lin family, this company and its board of directors still matter to you at all?!"

Lin Yuzhen's face paled. She didn't expect Lin Qiang to be this shameless. He had actually falsely accused her of so much wrongdoing in front of so many people.

When had she done any of these?

How was she going to continue staying in Donghai after being humiliated like this? This was obviously a move to cut off all her connections here and chase her out of Donghai!

"CEO Lin..."

She tried to explain herself.

"You don't need to explain yourself!"

Lin Qiang laughed coldly. "Who doesn't know about that BMW you just bought that costs nearly $500,000? You think I don't know how much your salary is?"

"A few days ago you even went shopping and bought a few hundred thousand bucks worth of clothes – since when were you this rich? You can tell the police where you got the money from!"

"Lin Yuzhen, Lin Yuzhen, it's alright to be a little greedy, but now you're too greedy!"

Lin Qiang declared angrily, “I will now announce that Lin Group is terminating you, and we will call the police so this matter can be handled by the authorities!”

Many directors immediately nodded upon hearing this declaration.

“I agree!”

“I agree too!”

“Call the police now! Send her to the authorities!”

……

They didn’t hesitate at all. The amount that Lin Yuzhen had embezzled was enough to send her to jail for more than ten years.

She had bought a BMW and a few hundred thousand dollars worth of clothes. How could Lin Yuzhen possibly afford that much with her little salary!

Greed!

Lin Yuzhen was too greedy. Did she really think that just because she had some connections with Huang Yuming, she could get away scot free?

The directors looked at Lin Yuzhen with glee in their hearts as they watched her downfall. It was so satisfying to watch her fall from grace!

They were even more gleeful when they saw how Lin Yuzhen's face had gone all white and didn't even know how to defend herself anymore.

Now she knew how much it hurt to fall from a high place and crash hard onto the floor.

Everyone in the meeting room fixed their eyes on Lin Yuzhen, waiting to see her break down, to look fearful, to kneel down and beg for mercy from all of them.

But Lin Yuzhen only continued to bite her lips and didn't say anything.

Her eyes were bloodshot. She was so disappointed in Lin Qiang and the Lin family.

Lin Yuzhen didn't explain herself because there was no need to explain what she hadn't done.

CLAP CLAP CLAP!

Jiang Ning suddenly started applauding with great gusto. "Bravo! Bravo!"

He took out his phone. "CEO Lin, I've recorded everything you've just said. You've really spun

an exciting story."

"Hmph, Jiang Ning, don't spout nonsense here. Everything I said is the truth, and I didn't have to spin anything!"

Lin Qiang smiled coldly. Once Lin Yuzhen couldn't stay in Donghai and get out, Jiang Ning would also be chased out and become a homeless man again.

"The company has clear records of Lin Yuzhen's monthly salary. How would we not know how much money she has?"

"She's the sole breadwinner of her family and they can barely make ends meet. It's not bad if they even get meat to eat, and now she's bought a car? Why didn't she just buy a house?"

The directors started making snide remarks and weren't polite about it at all.

Jiang Ning didn't bother about them. Instead he started digging something out of his pockets, and Lin Qiang immediately became wary.

Surely this nutjob hadn't brought a knife in, right?

He quickly said nervously, "What are you trying to do? If you try anything funny, you're doomed! Where are the security guards? Call them

quickly!"

Jiang Ning threw a glance at Lin Qiang as he threw receipts from his pocket onto the table.

"I'm sorry everyone, the car, the clothes and everything else are all bought by me."

He looked at Lin Qiang. "It's just petty cash amounting to just over a million bucks and you're all worked up? Even if my wife spent 100 million bucks, that would also still be just petty cash. You have a problem with that?"

"Impossible!"

Lin Qiang felt like he had heard the greatest joke in the world.

Jiang Ning was just a homeless guy. If Lin Feng hadn't chosen him, he would still be begging for food on the streets right now.

He had money?

And he gave it to Lin Yuzhen to buy a BMW and clothes worth a few hundred thousand bucks?

It was amazing that Jiang Ning managed to say something so ridiculous. Was his mental illness acting up again?

BAM!

Jiang Ning slammed all the receipts on the table. “Open your lousy eyes and look carefully. If you need, I’ll call the CEO of Donghai Bank to come over and let him tell you that all this money has nothing to do with Lin Group.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang's face was frozen.

The directors also froze on the spot. One of the directors sitting closest to the receipts decided to take a peek at the receipts, to find that all of them had Jiang Ning's name clearly stated on them!

How could this be?

He had married into the family and had to rely on them for food and shelter. It was already not bad if he had food to eat, so how could he have so much money?

"Lin Yuzhen must have transferred the money to you and used your name to buy all this!" shouted one of the directors.

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped him across the face. "Are you an idiot? Or you think everyone is one?"

It was very easy to check something like that. Which idiot would do this?

"You..."

The director held his cheek, furious that Jiang Ning had actually slapped him.

"CEO Lin, I said earlier that I've already recorded

all the things you said just now. So we'll hire a lawyer and sue you for slander. I'll see you in court then."

Lin Qiang's face turned nasty. He didn't expect things to turn out like that.

He didn't have proof of anything he said. He had only heard about these things from Lin Feng.

He knew Lin Yuzhen and family very well. They couldn't have had so much money, so the only explanation was that she had either been in cahoots with Huang Yuming, or she must have embezzled it from the company.

Who needed evidence to prove this?

But now Jiang Ning had evidence that this money was all his. But how could this be?

He found it hard to believe that a homeless lad like Jiang Ning would have so much money.

Suddenly his face paled. Jiang Ning had given Huang Yuming half a bun back then and saved Huang Yuming's life. Could Huang Yuming have given Jiang Ning this money as a token of gratitude?

His face looked even worse now. He wasn't successful in humiliating Lin Yuzhen, and now

Jiang Ning was going to bring them to court.

"Lin Yuzhen, is all this money really Jiang Ning's?" Lin Qiang couldn't help but ask through clenched teeth.

"Yes."

Lin Yuzhen smiled coldly.

All of this was bought with Jiang Ning's money. "CEO Lin, are you very disappointed that all this money wasn't from me embezzling company funds?"

Her words were like a slap in Lin Qiang's face.

Lin Qiang's face reddened.

"Hmph! I don't care whether it's your money or this homeless man's money, it doesn't matter!"

He continued shouting, "You've leaked company secrets and so Lin Group cannot trust you anymore. The chairman has already sent instructions to fire you, so from today onwards, all projects under Lin Group will have nothing to do with you!"

This was in order to forcibly take the project back from Lin Yuzhen's hands.

"CEO Lin, you've got it wrong again."

Jiang Ning didn't wait for Lin Yuzhen to say anything before continuing, "Today, Yuzhen is here to resign."

"It's not that your company is firing Yuzhen, your tiny company isn't worthy of us."

Jiang Ning glanced at the directors and continued calmly, "I mean, seriously, my wife is such an outstanding lady, but she has to work with this bunch of idiots here, what a waste of her talent."

"Jiang Ning, you're outrageous!"

"The outrageous one is you."

Jiang Ning wasn't polite anymore. "About that project that Yuzhen is in charge of. What has that got to do with Lin Group?"

Lin Qiang was so angry he burst out laughing. "That belongs to the Lin family!"

"Oh really?"

Jiang Ning smiled cheekily. "Is that what it says on the contract?"

Lin Qiang's heart suddenly dropped and he got the legal department to bring the contract over. The contract stated clearly that one party was Huang Yuming's company, but the other party

was Lin Yuzhen. There were many clauses that stated clearly that the only person involved in this entire project was Lin Yuzhen, and had nothing to do with Lin Group.

The land and partners in the project were all stated as having an agreement with only Lin Yuzhen. Every single step of the way was managed and handled solely by Lin Yuzhen. All traces of the project had only connection to Lin Yuzhen alone.

“What...what is going on?”

Lin Qiang was going mad. How did the contract become like this?

The director of the legal department was as pale as Lin Qiang. She was very sure that the contract she had approved didn’t look like this.

The contract had been swapped out! But that was impossible!

“You Lins want to try and snatch something that belongs to our Yuzhen.”

Jiang Ning shook his head. He shook it with great disdain. “CEO Lin, all of you are very greedy.”

Lin Qiang was on the verge of vomiting blood!

Something that belonged to the Lins had been taken away and now he was accused of being greedy?

The Lins had invested so much into this project so that they could advance further into a bigger market and bring the Lins to a new level.

But now this had become Lin Yuzhen's!

All the contracts and related documents clearly stated it was so.

Did all the legal department staff of Lin Group grow up eating shit?!

Lin Qiang's hand was shaking, and the director of the legal department felt her whole body shuddering, her face as white as a sheet.

"CEO Lin, it wasn't me. I didn't do this. I'm very sure the one I checked had no issues. No problems at all!"

Her voice started trembling, "These contracts must have been swapped out somehow."

Lin Qiang didn't say anything. Jiang Ning must have prepared all this ahead of time, which explained why he spoke so confidently. Lin Qiang had lost this round.

He glared at Lin Yuzhen and took a deep breath. “Lin Yuzhen, how unexpected. I’ve really underestimated you.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say anything.

She didn’t know anything at all. She might not have accepted something like this in the past, but now she suddenly felt gleeful when she saw how Lin Qiang was so angry and frustrated.

“You’ve prepared all this for many years now, right?”

Lin Qiang continued sarcastically, “You think by taking this project away, the Lins will be greatly hurt? That you can get back at us?”

Lin Yuzhen remained silent because she didn’t know what to say.

“I tell you now, NO WAY!”

Lin Qiang slammed the desk angrily. “You’re going to regret this! You’re definitely going to regret this!”

Jiang Ning stood in front of Lin Yuzhen and calmly replied, “The one who will regret this will not be us. All of you bullied Yuzhen in the past, so now we’re going to claw everything back bit by bit.”

He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and turned to leave.

They had walked until the meeting room door when Jiang Ning turned and said, "Oh by the way, besides tendering her resignation, we're also here to invite CEO Lin to come and visit us tomorrow when our Lin Group officially opens for business tomorrow."

With that, Jiang Ning left with Lin Yuzhen.

The air in the meeting room was so heavy, it was terrifying.

Lin Qiang's face had darkened and one could see all the veins on his neck.

Their Lin Group was opening for business?

They even started a new Lin Group!

This was openly challenging them! This was insulting them!

Jiang Ning had even invited him to attend the opening ceremony of their Lin Group? Lin Qiang clenched his teeth so hard that even his dentures were going to break. He had never suffered such humiliation before.

He had been thoroughly insulted by Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen in front of so many directors and management staff. And even the most

important project to the Lins had been snatched away by Lin Yuzhen!

"CEO Lin, what they've done is illegal, right? Shouldn't we call the police?" asked the director of the legal department cautiously.

Lin Qiang violently raised his head. He looked ready to eat someone now!

PIANG!

He grabbed the glass on the table and smashed it on the floor.

"Useless idiots! All of you are bloody pieces of garbage! What's the use in feeding all of you all these years?"

Lin Qiang started shouting and screaming at everyone to let his anger out, and the whole meeting room was filled with nothing but his cursing.

Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen downstairs.

"This is the first time I feel that the air outside is so refreshing."

Lin Yuzhen took in a deep breath. Her eyes were still a little red as she said, "Jiang Ning, thank you."

If it wasn't for Jiang Ning, Lin Qiang would have used the most insulting method he knew to chase her out today.

She had faced the possibility of not just having to go to jail, but also the risk of her family not being able to stay in Donghai. Lin Qiang was so heartless, and he hadn't cared about how they had familial ties at all.

Then again, what familial ties did they have anyway?

From today, Lin Yuzhen's family would have nothing to do with the Lins.

Lin Yuzhen didn't feel guilty about taking this project away at all, because she felt that her family did deserve to have it.

"Thank me for what?"

Jiang Ning smiled, "I've said so before, nobody is allowed to bully my wife."

"Just now you said that we're going to start our own Lin Group. That was just to make Lin Qiang angry, right?"

"Nope, I meant it."

Jiang Ning continued, "It's tomorrow. I've already checked the date with the geomancer.

This will be my first present to you."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen froze. Jiang Ning wasn't kidding?

She knew Jiang Ning was very rich, so starting a company was no big deal to him. But this was really unexpected.

Besides, how was she going to return this much money?!

Lin Yuzhen still had some doubts. Jiang Ning was definitely joking with her. Even with this one project she had, it wasn't quite enough to start a company for it, right?

Jiang Ning didn't elaborate further and brought Lin Yuzhen home.

Su Mei was making lunch, and Jiang Ning could smell sweet vinegar ribs the moment he stepped into the house.

He had just casually said that he wanted to eat sweet vinegar ribs in the morning, and Su Mei had actually made them in the afternoon. Mum was so nice to him!

"Time to eat!"

Su Mei brought the cooked dishes out of the kitchen and glanced at her room. "Yuzhen, call your dad out to eat. He's been studying all this material lately, as if he doesn't need to sleep or eat."

Lin Yuzhen walked into the room and found Lin Wen seated in his wheelchair with some business related documents in front of him. These were all from the time when he was still working, and he was trying to get his touch back by reading all of it.

"Dad," Lin Yuzhen called out.

Lin Wen turned and smiled, "What is it? You look troubled."

"From today onwards, our family will have nothing to do with the Lins."

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to talk about what actually happened earlier in the office. Otherwise Lin Wen would definitely angrily look for Lin Qiang to try reasoning with him, but it was meaningless to do so.

After hearing what Lin Yuzhen said, Lin Wen didn't have any strange expression on his face, as if he had already predicted this would happen. He just nodded, "Yes. Our family is just our family, and we have nothing to do with that Lin family."

"Let's eat."

Lin Yuzhen pushed Lin Wen out.

At the dining table, Jiang Ning had already

happily helped himself to the rice and started eating, disregarding all formality.

Lin Yuzhen rolled her eyes in annoyance at him. "My parents haven't sat down at the table yet!"

"It's alright, Jiang Ning has worked tirelessly all morning, let him eat first," Lin Wen smiled.

"See how my dad and mum dote on me," Jiang Ning purposely smiled gleefully at Lin Yuzhen. "Don't be jealous of me."

Lin Yuzhen scoffed. She was really a little jealous alright.

Jiang Ning had barely set foot into their house. At first he had come in as a useless man who had been forcibly married into their family, so Su Mei couldn't stand him and Lin Wen hated him. But in barely a month, he had practically become their biological son.

Even this daughter here didn't get such special treatment.

"Dad, just to let you know,"

Jiang Ning turned to look at Lin Wen, "Tomorrow, our new Lin Group will be open for business. You'll be the chairman, and Yuzhen will be the general manager."

“What? New Lin Group?”

Lin Wen had just picked up his chopsticks, and now he nearly dropped them on the floor again.

New Lin Group?

He hurriedly turned to look at Lin Yuzhen, and Lin Yuzhen could only nod her head. Jiang Ning never discussed with her before doing anything. All he did was to announce the results of what he had done.

“So both father and daughter will have to work hard.”

Jiang Ning continued seriously, “Whether this new Lin Group will succeed or not, will depend on both of you. So you have to prove yourselves.”

Lin Wen took a deep breath in and his eyes immediately teared up. Prove himself? He had been waiting all his life for a chance to prove himself.

And now Jiang Ning had put this chance right in front of him!

He was so touched he couldn’t respond immediately.

“But of course,”

Jiang Ning spotted Su Mei walking over and quickly put in some words for her, “Our family needs Mum to lead us and work hard together!”

“Eat your pork ribs!”

Lin Yuzhen glared at Jiang Ning and dumped a pork rib in his bowl.

This guy was such a sweet talker, so good at knowing exactly what to say to who.

Jiang Ning couldn’t care less, as long as their mother was happy to hear it.

They all sat down to eat happily.

Lin Wen was still extremely excited and didn’t know what to say. So after eating, he returned to the room to continue his revision.

Lin Yuzhen went to help Su Mei wash the dishes while Jiang Ning watched TV on the sofa.

“Yuzhen, Jiang Ning is not bad at all.”

Su Mei said this while washing the dishes.

Lin Yuzhen turned to look at her, “Mum, don’t be fooled by him. We barely know him!”

What was the world coming to? Su Mei was saying nice things about Jing Ning already?

It had only been about a month.

This Jiang Ning was really good at stealing hearts huh.

"That's not what I meant."

Su Mei shook her head. "What I meant was, Jiang Ning is too outstanding."

"Huh?"

Lin Yuzhen froze.

"We shouldn't be a burden to him."

Su Mei looked back at Lin Yuzhen. "Once the timing is right, we should annul this marriage and give him back his freedom."

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had collected their certificate of marriage, but they had not consummated their marriage.

Previously, Su Mei had felt that Jiang Ning was not worthy of her daughter. But now she felt that Jiang Ning was too outstanding, so outstanding that she couldn't imagine that her own daughter could be worthy of him.

After living for a few decades now, she could tell that Jiang Ning was no ordinary man.

She didn't know why he had come to their family, but Jiang Ning had no ill intentions towards them. He had continuously protected and helped them, and Su Mei was very grateful for this.

She had even thought that even if Jiang Ning wasn't her son-in-law, it wasn't a bad idea for him to be her godson.

But even so, they couldn't continue to tie Jiang Ning to them because that would be tying his happiness to them as well.

Lin Yuzhen was quiet for a while after hearing Su Mei's words, then she said resignedly, "Mum, I never intended to go for something that I can't reach."

She wasn't that sort of person.

There were still some soap bubbles on Su Mei's hand, but she reached out and gently pinched Lin Yuzhen's face. "Mum knows! None of us in this family is that sort, so let's all work hard and return his favor, got it?"

"Got it!"

Lin Yuzhen nodded her head in all seriousness.

.....

Meanwhile, in Lin Xiao's bungalow.

He had changed the type of wood in his incense burner, and now the smell was even stronger.

Lin Xiao sat on his rosewood chair, chanting and moving his Buddhist beads in his hands.

He heard the door open and there was the sound of familiar footsteps walking in, so he knew exactly who had come.

"Where did you find the time to visit me?"

Lin Xiao opened his eyes and smiled. He stopped his chanting and turned to see Lin Qiang. "Where's Lin Feng? This boy hasn't come to see me in quite a while."

Lin Qiang's face didn't look too good.

"He's entertaining a few friends from Shengcheng these few days," Lin Qiang replied.

He walked over to Lin Xiao and opened his mouth but closed it again.

"What, you have something to say?"

Lin Qiang had never been the type to beat

around the bush, why was he so hesitant today?

"Something's happened."

Lin Qiang suddenly fell on his knees with a thud. "Dad, I've let you down!"

Lin Xiao got a shock when he saw Lin Qiang fall to his knees, and he rushed over to pull him up. "What happened? What's happened?"

Lin Qiang had fallen to his knees like that, so something terrible must have happened.

"The medical equipment factory project has been snatched away by Lin Yuzhen."

Lin Qiang felt his face burning as he talked about this. He felt like Lin Yuzhen and her family had slapped his face several times when he thought about what happened earlier.

It hurt so much he felt pain, humiliation and anger!

"What? What did you say?!"

Lin Xiao's beard shook. He thought he heard wrongly since he was getting old.

Lin Yuzhen pulled a lot of dirty tricks, so all the contracts we have state that this project has

nothing to do with Lin Group, and is an asset under Lin Yuzhen's own name."

Lin Qiang was furious. "We've invested millions of dollars, putting in huge amounts of human and financial capital, but in the end...everything was really being done for Lin Yuzhen!"

Lin Xiao's entire body was shaking.

This project was the most important project to advance his company, so he had put in a lot of investment. And now it been taken away by Lin Yuzhen?

"Bastards! All bastards! How did I raise such an ungrateful bastard!"

Lin Xiao started shouting angrily. "Where's Lin Wen? Does he know about this?!"

"I'm sure he knows. Part of this might have even been his doing too, we've really underestimated him."

Lin Xiao took a few deep breaths and felt giddy, as if he was about to faint.

Lin Qiang ran over to help him up.

"Dad! Dad! Calm down, calm down!"

Lin Xiao's face was all red as his blood pressure

soared, and he was so angry he couldn't catch his breath...

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

He should have seen this coming. Why would Lin Wen and family take this lying down? After suffering for so many years, they wouldn't just quietly continue to tolerate.

In fact, they might have eyed the Lins for a long time now, and done all sorts of things to hurt the Lins' profits. They had been helping a bunch of animals!

"Lin Yuzhen said that her family is her family, and has nothing to do with our family."

Lin Qiang angrily continued, "These ungrateful leeches, I must have been blind to have given them a chance!"

Lin Xiao didn't say anything and only continued breathing hard so that he wouldn't faint from anger.

After a long while, his breathing became more normal. He looked at Lin Qiang with bloodshot eyes, disappointment and anger written all over his face. He really wanted to slap Lin Qiang hard for not being able to protect what belonged to them.

But when he saw how Lin Qiang's eyes were bloodshot and his face was so fatigued, he couldn't bear to.

"Back then...when they had that ungrateful

child, I should have drowned her!"

Lin Xiao clenched his fists and roared.

He took another deep breath to help himself remain as calm as possible.

There was no point in saying this now.

"Hmph, even if they've snatched it away, we've got to get it back!"

Lin Xiao continued, "Lin Qiang, listen up. I don't care what price we pay, but you've got to make sure they regret doing this. Got me?"

"Got it!"

Lin Qiang nodded seriously.

He hesitated again. "There's something else Dad. I'm not sure if I should say it."

"Spit it out!"

Was there something even worse than this?

Lin Xiao was almost going mad with fury.

"Tomorrow, Lin Wen and family will start a new Lin Group, and they've invited me to the opening ceremony."

Lin Qiang's face was all red from the humiliation and anger he felt.

"New Lin Group?"

Lin Xiao's blood pressure had just gone back to normal, and now it soared again.

Suddenly everything went black. Lin Xiao gave a cry, then his face turned red, and opened his mouth to spit a mouthful of blood out. He was so angry, he fainted and collapsed on the floor!

"Dad! Dad!"

Lin Qiang's face was drained of color and he held onto Lin Xiao. "Somebody! Call the ambulance! Now!"

All the servants rushed over to help, and nobody noticed a glint of evil flash across Lin Qiang's lips.

The ambulance arrived shortly and took Lin Xiao away.

Lin Qiang followed the ambulance and clutched his father's hand with worry written all over his face.

"Dad, don't worry! It'll be fine, nothing will happen to you!"

Lin Xiao's mouth was a little crooked to one side, his speech unclear, and his hands and feet were shaking violently. He wanted to say something but wasn't able to.

Lin Xiao had suffered a stroke.

The news reached Lin Wen quickly. He only shook his head and didn't say anything.

Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei didn't say anything either. The Lins had nothing to do with them anymore.

To Lin Xiao, their family was no longer part of his family from a long time ago.

The next day, Lin Wen got up early in the morning, shaved and set his hair nicely.

He had on a new suit, new tie and leather shoes.

Su Mei personally helped Lin Wen to put on his tie. Her eyes became a little teary as she looked at this charming and handsome husband of hers.

She hadn't seen Lin Wen this energetic in years.

"Dear, I promise, I will work hard so that you and Yuzhen will be able to live well," Lin Wen said solemnly.

Su Mei nodded. "I know, I've always believed that."

Jiang Ning drove the family to the office.

The night before, Huang Yuming had already arranged for someone to change the signboard from Huang Group to Lin Group. He had also arranged for people to renovate the office.

All the workers in the office were waiting in the hall for the new chairman and general manager to arrive.

Nobody had expected the company to change its owner overnight. And what was even more shocking was that Huang Yuming was the one who saw to it personally.

Jiang Ning stopped at the entrance. Huang Yuming immediately went over to take out the wheelchair from the trunk and put it in front of the car door.

"Come Dad, I'll help you."

Jiang Ning helped Lin Wen onto the wheelchair while Huang Yuming held the wheelchair steady. Once Lin Wen was comfortably seated, he gently pushed the wheelchair along.

"CEO Lin, everyone's waiting for you," said Huang Yuming to Lin Wen with a smile.

"Thank you!" Lin Wen replied with great sincerity.

He had no idea how any of this happened, but he knew that if Jiang Ning said there were no problems, then there really weren't any problems.

This could be the only chance he had to prove himself in this life, so he was going to cherish it.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

CLAP CLAP CLAP –

When Lin Wen and the rest entered the main hall of the office, everyone started applauding.

"We welcome the chairman!" Huang Yuming shouted loudly.

"We welcome the chairman!" the crowd shouted in unison.

Huang Yuming went up and addressed the crowd happily, "Everyone, I would like to officially announce that this company has changed its name to Lin Group. Lin Wen will be the chairman, Lin Yuzhen will be the general manager. As for me, I have finally completed my mission, so I can retire in glory now!"

Everyone suddenly understood what was going on. So Huang Yuming had been working for Lin Wen all this while?

What a shocker!

"All company matters will be handled by Chairman Lin Wen, so I hope all of you can cooperate with him and make this company even better than before!"

Huang Yuming had officially handed the company over.

With that, he pushed Lin Wen to the front, and there was a round of applause.

"Thank you everyone."

Lin Wen was touched and excited at the same time, so he didn't really know what to say. He looked at Jiang Ning and saw Jiang Ning nod at him, so he continued, "I won't let all of you down, I will work hard to make this company better. To let everyone here lead better lives!"

There was another round of applause.

The whole handover ceremony wasn't complicated since all the procedures had been completed beforehand.

To the workers, there was no difference besides a change in the owner, so they weren't too bothered.

Huang Yuming didn't interfere too much into the operations before this either. So as long as Lin Wen kept everything status quo and allowed everyone to continue working the same way as before, that was enough for them.

When Lin Wen saw his newly renovated office, he immediately turned to thank Huang Yuming.

"Yuming, my brother, I really don't know how to thank you!"

This company used to be Huang Yuming's, but now he had willingly given it to Lin Wen – this was doing him a tremendous favor.

But when Huang Yuming heard Lin Wen call him a brother, he quickly replied, "Oh no no, you're being too polite with me. This company was set up for you and your daughter to take over in the first place."

"All I did was to help you to manage it for the past few years. Now the time has come for me to hand it over to you, and I believe you can give these employees a better life ahead!"

Huang Yuming called Jiang Ning 'Big Boss', while Jiang Ning was Lin Wen's son-in-law. How could Lin Wen say Huang Yuming was his brother – they were definitely not of the same rank at all.

"Go ahead and familiarize yourselves with everything here. If you need anything, just call me."

Huang Yuming then left.

"Dad, Jiang Ning named you the chairman and named me the general manager. What about himself?"

Lin Yuzhen had some doubts. It was obvious that this company actually belonged to Jiang

Ning, and Huang Yuming was just running it for him.

Lin Wen and Su Mei both shook their heads. Jiang Ning didn't say anything about that.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning was downstairs!

There were 50 men in front of him, and they were all elites handpicked by Huang Yuming.

"So you guys are the elites that Yuming mentioned?"

Jiang Ning took a few glances at them and was amused.

If these people could be considered elites, then that was cheapening the meaning of the word itself.

There was a look of disdain on his face and he didn't hide it at all. He shook his head, "I'm a little disappointed."

The faces of all 50 men fell immediately.

Jiang Ning had gone too far by looking down on them like this.

These were all men groomed by Huang

Yuming. Even though they hadn't had to fight all these years, they were confident that they were equal or better than others, and they only needed an opportunity to prove what they could do!

But now, a man had suddenly appeared in front of them and talked to them like that. Who would take this lying down?

"What right do you have to say such things about us?"

One of them stood up straight and spoke coldly, "We only listen to CEO Huang, who are you even!"

Huang Yuming was observing from afar, and cursed in his heart. This chap was too bold for his own good, how could he talk like that to Big Boss?!

If Jiang Ning hadn't told him to stay out of sight, he would have kicked that fellow hard by now for being so rude.

Huang Yuming couldn't understand at all. Jiang Ning had taken the company from him and let Lin Wen be the chairman and Lin Yuzhen be the general manager. But he had put himself as the head of security.

This title wasn't worthy of Jiang Ning at all!

But this was Jiang Ning's decision, so naturally he didn't question it.

"CEO Huang, what do you think Big Boss is trying to do?"

Brother Gou was standing behind Huang Yuming and couldn't understand what was happening at all. "All these guys here are our best fighters, and Big Boss doesn't think much of them?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Yuming rolled his eyes. "Our best fighters? Better than Big Boss?"

Brother Gou didn't have any response to that. Even another 500 of them couldn't fight off Jiang Ning.

He suddenly laughed gleefully. "This is a prideful bunch of people, and they don't know how amazing Big Boss is, eh? They've always refused to listen to other people, thinking that they're better than everyone else. We've got a good show ahead."

A few others also spoke up, obviously unhappy with Jiang Ning.

"I am the head of security, Jiang Ning. And all of you are now under me."

Jiang Ning went straight to the point. "If you're not happy about this, you can come out here."

THUMP THUMP THUMP!

Within seconds, a number of them stepped forward, followed by another group of them. All of them stared straight at Jiang Ning and none of them were polite about it.

Jiang Ning looked at all of them and shook his head with even more contempt.

"I thought all of you were unhappy, but it seems that there are some useless ones who are ok with this."

THUMP THUMP THUMP!

In an instant, all 50 of them had stepped forward. The fire of their fury was about to spew from their eyes.

"Excellent."

Jiang Ning looked at all of them again. "I love it when people are unhappy with me."

"That way, I'll beat you until you admit defeat, and it makes me so satisfied."

"Don't be too arrogant!"

"If it wasn't for CEO Huang, I'd have beat the shit out of you by now!"

"Exactly! What right do you have to be in charge of us?"

All of them started speaking rudely, just short of actually hitting Jiang Ning.

Huang Yuming was sweating buckets while watching from afar. These idiots really didn't know what was good for them. They were just saying anything they liked now.

Beat the shit out of Jiang Ning?

Did they think they were better than even Hei Long and Hei Hu?

They had both been incapacitated!

Huang Yuming started to get worried. He was worried that Jiang Ning might get angry and then paralyze all 50 men here. He had put in a lot of resources to train these guys.

"CEO Huang, what are you doing?"

Brother Gou pulled him back. "These idiots need to be taught a lesson, otherwise their noses would remain high in the air!"

"Big Boss asked you not to interfere, so don't."

Brother Gou knew that these 50 men had a good foundation in fighting. Huang Yuming had picked them based on the criteria set by Fei, and many of them were either retired soldiers or had learnt some martial arts.

But still, they were too proud and always felt that they were better than others.

Now that they'd even dared to be so rude in front of Jiang Ning, even Brother Gou would be pissed off if they weren't taught a good lesson.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He took a look around, then waggled a finger at them.

"I'll do it!"

One of them immediately took a step forward. His muscles bulged from his bulky figure.

"Not enough."

Jiang Ning continued to waggle his finger. "All of you can come at me at once, don't waste time."

He calmly continued, "If anyone can hit me, then you can take my position."

"Audacious!"

All 50 of them were furious. This Jiang Ning was way too complacent.

He wanted to go up against all 50 of them by himself?

Did he have a death wish?

Some of them dashed forward while the rest stayed behind. If they really all went up at the same time, that would be an insult to them.

BAM! BAM!

In a blink of an eye, all those who had dashed forward had flown back even more quickly and rolled a few times on the floor before stopping.

Everyone's face immediately changed.

Jiang Ning was a true master!

"Lousy! So lousy! Elites? I think you're all garbage."

Jiang Ning didn't mince his words. "Looks like Huang Yuming has really poor judgment, spending resources to train garbage like you guys."

"You're asking for it!"

All of them couldn't stand it anymore. Jiang Ning kept provoking them with such words. Did he think they really wouldn't attack him?

All 50 of them roared and dashed towards Jiang Ning, every one as violent as a dragon. Even if they got chased out by CEO Huang for doing this, they were going to teach Jiang Ning a lesson.

This man who had no regard for anybody!

BAM! BAM! BAM!

.....

"You haven't eaten yet or what? Your fists are so weak, are you a girl?"

"What is this kick? Are you crippled?"

"You learnt martial arts before? With moves like this, you'd starve even as a busker!"

Every word from Jiang Ning agitated them to the point of madness. They went all out in their attack, but only got soundly beaten in return.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou couldn't bear to watch.

Huang Yuming had wanted to dash out several times from heartache!

He had paid a high price to train these men, and he hoped Jiang Ning wouldn't cripple them just like this.

In less than a minute, all 50 men were lying on the ground, unable to move!

Jiang Ning stood where he was and looked around at all the men who were still unwilling to admit defeat. He shook his head, "Why, still not happy?"

"HMPH!"

The skinhead leader of the 50 clenched his teeth. His face showed that he wasn't willing to admit defeat, but he was shocked beyond belief in his heart.

Jiang Ning was too strong!

All of them were like mere children in front of Jiang Ning. Never mind hit Jiang Ning – it was hard to even touch Jiang Ning's clothes.

The moment Jiang Ning's fists moved, even if they managed to see it, they weren't able to dodge it. That one fist was so powerful, they

nearly stopped breathing.

The scariest part was, Jiang Ning wasn't even sweating!

"There is always someone better, and there are always greater heights."

Jiang Ning calmly explained, "I am that greater height."

He was one who had reached the sky, while the rest were only fit to be looked down upon by him.

"Those who want to become stronger can stay. The rest can get lost. I don't need garbage, and I definitely don't need good for nothings."

Jiang Ning then turned to leave. The 50 men sat on the ground and exchanged glances, mixed feelings written all over their faces.

All the pride, confidence and complacency they used to have in themselves were shattered completely in less than a minute by Jiang Ning's fists!

In the security department office.

Jiang Ning was seated, while Huang Yuming was standing and sweating profusely.

"Big Boss, these guys have some talent already. If they all choose to leave, then it'll be hard to find replacements at such short notice."

Huang Yuming was worried that these men would spiral in self doubt after being beaten so soundly by Jiang Ning and choose to leave.

"If they're all useless, then you'd prefer that they stay?"

Jiang Ning took a sip of water and calmly continued, "Even if a useless one wants to stay, I won't want him."

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered anymore. He was anxious to get off work and go home for dinner, since Su Mei had prepared Szechuan spicy fish.

After seeing Jiang Ning out, Huang Yuming breathed a sigh of relief.

The assistants that had followed him for many years couldn't understand what was going on.

"CEO Huang, we've been fighting so hard to get to where we are today. But now you've given everything away, and some of us really can't understand."

"Precisely. CEO Huang, we won't say anything since we respect your decision, but there are

some brothers who have lost their livelihood, and I'm afraid that they might make trouble."

The few of them were very worried.

Huang Yuming had given the main company to Lin Yuzhen and family, and that was fine with them.

But there were many who relied on the illegal businesses for a living.

Huang Yuming had just sold everything off like that, and it was hard for some of them to accept it.

Especially since all this had started with just one word from Jiang Ning, making those who didn't know what was going on very unhappy.

"Make trouble?"

Huang Yuming scoffed. "Whoever dares to can try!"

"Gou!"

He turned to look at Brother Gou. "If anybody tries to make trouble, don't bother being polite!"

He couldn't be bothered to explain further."

"Got it!"

Brother Gou immediately nodded.

He had followed Huang Yuming right from the start and knew very well what sort of person Huang Yuming was. Since Huang Yuming had chosen to listen to Jiang Ning, then there was definitely no problem with that.

Besides, Brother Gou was already sufficiently shocked and amazed at how powerful Jiang Ning was, even though he had only seen the surface of it. He didn't dare to question anymore.

There were some subordinates who had wanted to make trouble recently. Some of them were secretly unhappy and wanted to demand an explanation from Huang Yuming.

"If you dare to make trouble, don't blame me for being nasty huh!"

Those on Huang Yuming's side were all worried and upset, while the other bosses of the illegal circle were more than happy to buy up all of Huang Yuming's dealings at the lowest price possible. This was an extremely profitable deal.

They even laughed at Huang Yuming, saying that the day had come when he had made a bad judgement.

These were businesses that were doing well,

but he just sold them like this, some even sold at a loss. Instead it was all these other bosses who benefitted without having to do anything.

Huang Yuming had become a laughingstock overnight, and even his subordinates were laughed at. So they became more and more unhappy with Huang Yuming's decision.

But nobody expected that a huge storm was coming their way!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Within a short span of three days, the authorities swept through the illegal circles with great force to clean everything up. All the businesses that were operating in gray areas of the law had been hit harder than they ever had.

All those big bosses in the illegal circles found it hard to sleep. All the assets and businesses that they had just taken over and even their own assets had suffered tremendous losses.

There were even more people who had disappeared overnight!

The illegal circle of Donghai City was shaken up and everyone was terrified. Even though Huang Yuming was already prepared for this to happen, he still broke out in cold sweat and was very fearful after hearing this news.

He sat on the sofa in his house and took several deep breaths before he managed to calm down.

"If I hadn't listened to Big Boss, then I might have disappeared by now!"

Huang Yuming knew how powerful this cleanup was. There were even a few bosses who couldn't keep their positions and suffered terrible losses!

Those problematic assets that he had given up

were all tiny time bombs ticking away. Even Huang Yuming himself never thought that in such a short time, these bombs would explode just like that.

“Is there anyone who is still unhappy now?”

Huang Yuming looked up at all his subordinates who seemed as shaken as he was. “If not for Big Boss, all of you would be dead meat right now!”

All of them had pale faces. They knew very well how blessed they were to have escaped this terrible disaster.

“If anyone dares to question Big Boss’ decision ever again, don’t blame me for being nasty!”

“Yes sir!” The entire group shouted in unison.

“Also, from today onwards, nobody among us shall touch any business that is illegal. We should all strive to be upright and law abiding people. If anyone tries anything funny, I’ll kill him myself! No need to trouble Big Boss!”

Huang Yuming’s voice resounded resolutely.

He knew what everyone was worried about, so he went straight to the point. “I handed the company over to Lin Yuzhen and her family because I believe that they are able to help

everyone earn enough money legally to feed your families."

"Don't you want others to look up to you?"

"There's something more important than survival in this life, and that's dignity!"

He loudly continued, "Big Boss has told me before that all of you should have dignity. But this is not something that Big Boss will give you, but something that you have to earn for yourselves. Understood?"

"Understood!"

Huang Yuming dismissed everyone and took a deep breath.

The more he thought about it, the more he felt that Jiang Ning's power was way beyond his imagination.

How had he known about this cleanup operation? Apparently the order had come down from very high up, so did that mean... Huang Yuming dared not think about it anymore. He only knew that he had made the right choice. In fact, he had to make sure he never wavered and followed Jiang Ning all the way, to live a life filled with dignity!

.....

Jiang Ning was the most relaxed during this time.

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen quickly got the hang of things and took over all of the new Lin Group's operations. They even started to make improvements, because they didn't want to let Jiang Ning down, and didn't want to let down anybody who trusted in them.

The two of them were very busy and worked until the wee hours of the morning almost everyday before agreeing to rest.

Jiang Ning stood at the entrance of the company. All fifty men had chosen to stay behind.

Even though all their faces were swollen and bruised, the indignation on their faces was very apparent.

"You said you can make us become strong? How strong?" The leader of the group asked Jiang Ning seriously.

"To a level beyond your imagination," Jiang Ning calmly replied.

"Then I'm staying!" The leader immediately responded.

He was indignant and even though he didn't

admit defeat to Jiang Ning out loud, his heart had already admitted defeat.

"I'm staying too!"

"I want to become strong and challenge you again!"

"I can't take this lying down, so I have to stay!"

All fifty of them were riled up and chose to stay, none of them willing to be left behind.

Jiang Ning scanned the group and calmly said, "But I won't take you just because you want to stay."

"If you're not able to pass my training requirements, you still have to get lost. I said before that I don't want any trash or good for nothings. At this moment, none of you catch my eye."

Jiang Ning's words were like a needle stabbing into everyone's heart and he wasn't polite about it at all.

Everyone had indignation on their faces, but in their hearts, they knew that Jiang Ning had the right to say things like this.

"Huang Yuming spent a lot of effort to groom all of you, so I'll give you a chance. But if you

don’t take this chance and prove to be useless, then all of you won’t be the only ones who have to get lost. Huang Yuming will have to get lost too!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning's words were so domineering, it made all of them feel even more determined.

If they didn't buck up and work hard, they might even drag Huang Yuming down with them!

"Gather at the Lin Group factory in the countryside tomorrow."

Jiang Ning then returned to Lin Yuzhen's office after that.

Lin Yuzhen was so busy she could hardly breathe. When she noticed Jiang Ning just sitting there and drinking tea leisurely, she couldn't help asking, "Why do I feel as though I'm working for you now?"

Jiang Ning laughed, "Nonsense, this is a business shared between husband and wife."

Lin Yuzhen didn't reply him nicely. "Those security guards are already outstanding enough, but you still want to train them?"

"Outstanding?"

Jiang Ning scoffed. "Our security has to be the best in the world. The word 'outstanding' isn't enough."

These people were going to become the core strength of the Lins. Jiang Ning already had

plans for how far the Lins were going to rise in the future.

They had to at least surpass the Jiangs in Jingdu!

Jiang Ning was going to let that old man know that creating a wealthy and powerful clan was nothing to him.

He noticed that Lin Yuzhen was rolling her neck and looked terribly tired. Jiang Ning got up and took Lin Yuzhen's hand.

"Where are we going?"

Lin Yuzhen pouted. "I still have a lot of work to finish."

"It's time to eat, so let's eat at Golden Jade Restaurant."

Humans were strong but they still needed food to survive. He wasn't going to let Lin Yuzhen starve.

At this moment.

Golden Jade Restaurant.

Lin Feng had brought some important guests here to eat.

"Golden Jade Restaurant is a famous restaurant in Donghai, so I think you guys would like it."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "I'll get the best private room, this way please!"

There were a few young men around the same age as him standing in front of Lin Feng. Judging from their dressing and demeanor, they were obviously extremely rich and of high standing.

Lin Feng had been entertaining them for the past few days. He had brought them around Donghai to have fun and eat good food, and today he had chosen to bring them to the famous Golden Jade Restaurant.

"I'm Lin Feng, give me your best private room!"

Lin Feng walked right in front and pulled a card out as he arrogantly said, "Money isn't a problem!"

"Lin Feng? Are you Lin Feng from the old Lin Group?" asked the waitress.

"What old Lin Group?" Lin Feng immediately frowned and his face fell when he heard this question. "Donghai has only one Lin family!"

Lin Yuzhen had set up a new Lin Group, and this

made Lin Qiang furious. Lin Feng was equally furious, but he was more jealous than furious. He couldn't see how Lin Yuzhen had managed to become independent.

"I'm really sorry, but this restaurant will not entertain anyone from the old Lin Group."

The waitress kept a smile on but rejected him quite directly.

"What did you say?" Lin Feng was furious.

He had brought so many friends here but he couldn't even step past the door of the restaurant?

Was there anything more embarrassing than this?!

"Lin Feng, what's going on? I thought you said that everyone in Donghai panders to your family?"

"Yeah that's what you said. But now we can't even enter a restaurant, so were you just joking with us?"

The few rich young men with him started laughing and Lin Feng's face turned red.

He slammed a hand on the counter and roared angrily, "I said I want the best private room you

have! Can't you understand words?"

"The one who doesn't understand words is you, right?"

A voice came from behind. "She's already made herself clear. They won't entertain anyone from the old Lin Group. Get lost."

The moment he heard this voice, Lin Feng spun around violently and his anger instantly sprung up.

"Jiang Ning!"

He hated this crazy man to the core! This lunatic who slapped him twice!

"Lin Yuzhen, I can't believe you've actually become a couple with this crazy man."

Lin Feng was so angry. He was the one who had found this homeless Jiang Ning, but he had actually really gotten together with Lin Yuzhen now.

When he saw how intimate they were, Lin Feng couldn't help but laugh coldly. "How's it going? Is a homeless man more energetic than others? His service makes you feel really good huh?"

Lin Yuzhen frowned but didn't say anything.

PAK!

Jiang Ning raised his hand and slapped Lin Feng across the face without holding back at all.

“You...you dared to hit me again?!”

Lin Feng’s eyes were spewing fire and he wanted to charge at Jiang Ning.

BAM!

Jiang Ning used his leg to kick Lin Feng in the stomach, causing him to instantly fly out.

“Be more polite when you’re talking to my wife.”

Jiang Ning continued coldly, “The swelling on your face just went down and you want it to be swollen again?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Feng felt his face and ears were all red. Jiang Ning had actually dared to hit him in front of his important guests.

Lin Feng and his father had been so angry over Lin Yuzhen setting up the new Lin Group that they hadn't been able to eat for several days now.

His grandfather just had a stroke and the Lin family was a mess now.

He had wanted to entertain these rich young men from Shengcheng in hope of getting connected to the families they were from. That way, the Lins might have a chance to expand into Shengcheng.

But he didn't expect to meet this damned Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen here!

"Aren't you being a little too arrogant?"

One of the young men stepped forward to help Lin Feng up. He frowned slightly but his gaze never left Lin Yuzhen.

"We're all civilized people here. It's too uncultured to use violence."

After Jin Ran finished saying this, he put a smile on and said to Lin Yuzhen, "Hello there, my name is Jin Ran, from the Jin family in

Shengcheng. So you're Lin Yuzhen?"

He had heard Lin Feng mention that he had a very pretty cousin called Lin Yuzhen.

He didn't believe Lin Feng at first, but now that he saw her for himself, he now wanted her for himself!

He didn't care that Lin Yuzhen's husband was right here.

"Young Master Jin, be careful. This guy is a lunatic, and he hits people the moment his illness acts up."

Lin Feng clenched his teeth and he was hopping mad.

His face was burning with pain and he feared that there would be five fingers clearly imprinted on his face now.

Jin Ran continued to look gentlemanly and didn't care about Jiang Ning at all.

Lin Feng had told him that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were just husband and wife on paper, and Lin Yuzhen couldn't possibly have allowed Jiang Ning to touch her. In that case, Lin Yuzhen was still a virgin.

Jin Ran became even more interested now.

"Miss Lin, if you need my help, I could help you to get rid of this crazy man pestering you."

Jin Ran arrogantly said, "As for the clash you have with the Lins, I could help you settle that too. I believe the Lins would be agreeable on account of the Jin family."

He then turned to look at Lin Feng.

"Yes yes yes, if Young Master Jin says the word, then the Lins would definitely do this favor."

Jin Ran looked smugly back at Lin Yuzhen and waited for her to agree.

"Are you sick in the brain?"

Lin Yuzhen unexpectedly frowned and replied curtly, "If you're sick, then go see a doctor."

"What did you say?"

Jin Ran's face became grim.

He had never seen a woman who was so poor at understanding the situation she was in right now.

There was no woman he wanted that he didn't get.

He had given Lin Yuzhen a chance but she didn't cherish it at all!

"Are you deaf? Looks like he's quite ill." Jiang Ning just shook his head. "We're going to eat now, so you all better get lost now, don't affect our appetite."

He couldn't be bothered with these lowly people and just walked away with Lin Yuzhen.

Jin Ran stretched a hand out to block Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen as a cold glint flashed across his face.

"Nobody has ever dared to refuse me before!" Jin Ran stared at Lin Yuzhen. "I'll give you one last chance. Spend a day with me, otherwise..."

PAK!

Before he could finish speaking, Jiang Ning slapped him too, and the force of his slap was tremendous.

This slap was much harder than the one he gave Lin Feng!

Jin Ran yelped in pain and he instantly went flying and ended up sprawling on the floor. He looked back at Jiang Ning in disbelief.

Jiang Ning had actually dared to hit him!

In fact, Jiang Ning had actually hit him hard enough to make him fall to the ground!

Jin Ran had learnt taekwondo before and held a pretty high rank, so he had no problem taking three people down by himself. But Jiang Ning had hit him so quickly that he hadn't even had time to react before his face started burning from pain.

"How dare you say such things to my wife! You're asking to die!"

Jiang Ning's face grew grim and didn't hide the murderous intent in his expression.

There was suddenly a terrifying force that seemed to rush out like waves. Jin Ran had opened his mouth to retort but stopped himself from doing so.

This force was too frightening!

This was truly a force that could kill!

Jiang Ning didn't have to care about these lowly people who were mere ants to him. But when it came to those ants that insisted on climbing up his foot to disturb him, they couldn't blame him for stepping on them and killing them with his foot!

"You..."

Lin Feng's voice was trembling, "You dared to hit someone from the Jins!"

"If you continue to get in the way, then you're not going to be let off with just one slap!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning didn't hold back at all. His icy cold words made Jin Ran shudder uncontrollably.

He was nuts!

A real lunatic!

He finally believed Lin Feng when he said that Jiang Ning was pretty much Lin Yuzhen's crazy pet.

"Throw all of them out!"

A few people appeared from behind Jiang Ning and grabbed Lin Feng and Jin Ran to throw them out.

Jiang Ning looked up to see that there was one more person who hadn't said a single word the whole way.

"I'm travelling with them, but we're not the same kind."

That young man smiled and nodded as he clasped his hands together. "Sorry to disturb."

He then left on his own accord.

Lin Yuzhen was a little worried. She wasn't afraid of Lin Feng, but that Jin Ran was from the Jin family in Shengcheng. She now recalled that the Jins in Shengcheng were a very

powerful family.

"Jiang Ning, do you think you've made things a little too big? I heard that the Jin family of Shengcheng is very powerful."

Jiang Ning blown up so many matters since she first met him, hadn't he?

"I won't let anyone bully you."

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen. "Never mind this Jin family. Even if those wealthy families in Jingdu say anything bad about you, I'll make sure they disappear overnight!"

He had an extremely serious expression on his face and he wasn't joking at all.

Lin Yuzhen blushed immediately.

This fellow...when he protected her, he really made her feel very touched.

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore. He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and went to their usual private room to let her have a good meal.

But just downstairs.

"OWW!"

Lin Feng and Jin Ran were literally thrown onto

the pavement like dead animals, attracting the attention of several passersby.

"They tried to cheat a meal out of the restaurant and got thrown out huh. Don't they know where they are?"

"They looked pretty well dressed but they've done something like that. It would have been better if they had asked for leftovers from the back kitchen instead."

The comments of the passersby made Jin Ran and Lin Feng nearly puke blood.

Did they look like people who tried to cheat the restaurant of a meal and got thrown out?!

"Damn it! This bloody idiot! He's dead meat!"

Jin Ran was shaking all over. He had never been humiliated like this in his entire life. He hadn't brought a strong fighter with him today, otherwise he would definitely cripple Jiang Ning on the spot!

"Young Master Jin, that Jiang Ning is a loon, but he's really vicious when it comes to hitting others. I've been hit three times already!

Lin Feng really wanted to cry now.

"Young Master Jin, are you alright?"

Yu Fang came out with a very concerned expression on his face.

Jin Ran's face burned with rage as he clenched his teeth, "I can't believe I got thrashed in Donghai. I'll make him pay for doing this!"

He couldn't take this lying down!

"Young Master Jin, don't be angry. Why get angry with a crazy man?" Yu Fang tried to console him, "We've come to Donghai just to have fun, don't make any trouble."

"Don't make any trouble? I'm Jin Ran! Is there any trouble I fear?"

Jin Ran glanced at Yu Fang. This young master of the Yu family was really as cowardly as what everyone had said about him. He was afraid of offending a lunatic?

He had helped to stand up for Lin Feng, but Yu Fang had just stood there without saying a single word! So useless!

"A strong dragon doesn't try to go up against the poisonous snake either," Yu Fang laughed bitterly.

"HAHAHA! I'm so scared! He's just a mad man and you consider him a poisonous snake?"

Jin Ran had a cold smile on his face. "Young Master Yu, you're really only as bold as a mouse. Just watch – I'll torment that stupid mad man and make him watch me have my way with his wife!"

Jin Ran then turned to leave, and Lin Feng hurriedly caught up with him.

Yu Fang shook his head slightly as he watched how the other two seemed to have lost all reason.

His expression immediately changed.

His expression now looked reliable and careful, and was completely different from how cautious and timid he looked earlier.

"Hmmm. There's actually someone so impressive in Donghai."

Yu Fang looked up at Golden Jade Restaurant's signboard. "If he proves useful to me, then I wouldn't have come to Donghai for nothing after all."

There was a meaningful glance in his eyes as he thought about how he would save Jiang Ning just before Jin Ran really kills him, and then Jiang Ning would owe him a favor.

When that happened, Jiang Ning would

definitely be loyal to him and lay his life down for him!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

When he thought about things this way, there was a gleeful look on Yu Fang's face.

He never liked wastrels like Jin Ran who only cared about having fun and playing with women. If the Jins weren't incredibly wealthy, Jin Ran would have used up the family fortune long ago. But he was confident that he could make the Yus would surpass the Jins in ten years!

Jin Ran immediately made a phone call when he got back to the hotel room.

"That's right! Get all of them here! I need to kill somebody!" Jin Ran roared, "NOW! Get here as quickly as you can!!"

He slammed the phone down hard. The imprint of five fingers on his face hadn't faded yet.

"Young Master Jin, will this matter get blown out of hand?" Lin Feng cautiously explained, "This Jiang Ning is crazy so it doesn't matter what happens to him, but he has some ties to that Huang Yuming."

"Huang Yuming? Who the hell cares about him?!"

Jin Ran was filled with disdain. "You Donghai people are like ants to us Shengcheng folk!"

"They just went to start their own Lin Group right? I'll make them bankrupt right now!"

To the Jin family, this was nothing.

Lin Feng was secretly gleeful in his heart when he heard this, so he added fuel to the fire, "Young Master Jin, once they've been forced into a corner, then Lin Yuzhen will obediently climb into your bed."

Lin Yuzhen's face immediately appeared in Jin Ran's mind. He couldn't wait to pull off all her clothes and have his way with her.

This bloody bitch actually dared to reject him. He was going to see if she still dared to do something like that after he made her kneel down in front of him and scream and cry.

At the same time.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were eating at Golden Jade Restaurant.

Lin Yuzhen was a little embarrassed when she saw that Jiang Ning didn't eat much and just kept staring at her.

"Why do you keep staring at me?"

Lin Yuzhen blushed, "Quickly finish eating, then I have to get back to work."

"I was just wondering if it was a mistake to set up a new Lin Group, since it's made you so tired," said Jiang Ning. "I don't want you to overwork yourself."

"Jiang Ning."

Lin Yuzhen put down her chopsticks and had a serious expression on her face. "If I don't work hard and earn enough money, how am I going to return you this favor?"

"You don't have to return it."

"I have to!"

Lin Yuzhen shook her head and insisted. "I must return you everything I owe you. My mum has told me that we shouldn't hold you back. So don't feel any pressure, you can just tell me whenever you want to call this marriage off."

She didn't give Jiang Ning a chance to speak.

"I know you're very rich and you're not an ordinary person. I'm really grateful that you've helped my family, but I...I'm not worthy of you."

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He just continued staring at Lin Yuzhen, then he suddenly burst out laughing.

The solemn and serious atmosphere was

instantly ruined.

"What are you laughing about!"

Lin Yuzhen's face turned a darker shade of red. It had taken her so much to say all this out so seriously.

"Nothing, nothing. I'll listen to everything you say. But before that happens, you're still my wife." Jiang Ning took a deep breath. "So I'll keep protecting you."

He looked at her so gently that Lin Yuzhen's heart was thrown into confusion.

She quickly got up and avoided Jiang Ning's gaze. "I'm done eating! Back to work!"

After sending Lin Yuzhen back to the office, Jiang Ning sat in the security guard office downstairs.

Huang Yuming came.

He had an invitation card in his hands.

"Big Boss, we've received a malicious invitation." Huang Yuming's expression was dead serious and he wasn't kidding around at all.

"I've followed your instructions and got rid of

anything that dabbled in illegal activity. Those other bosses in the illegal circle thought they made a killing, but this cleanup by the authorities has made them suffer terrible losses!"

They hadn't only lost money. Several people, including two of high standing, had been arrested and thrown into jail as well.

Now all of them thought that Huang Yuming had purposely laid this trap for them.

All their wrath was now aimed at Huang Yuming.

"They've decided to hold us responsible for doing all this." Huang Yuming passed the invitation card to Jiang Ning. "Tonight, I'll go pay East Lake Teahouse a visit."

He wasn't confident at all. He knew that those people wouldn't be nice to him, and they were all ready to exact revenge on him.

"You're scared?"

Jiang Ning didn't look at the invitation card, but continued looking at Huang Yuming.

Huang Yuming smiled a little awkwardly. “The main problem is that they’ve invited me to a boxing match, but Big Boss, you know those guys with me...even if I get Gou to fight, he might not get us anywhere either.”

His best fighters had all been taken away by Jiang Ning, and Jiang Ning didn’t think much of them either.

On the surface, this boxing match was supposed to be a friendly exchange, but the truth was that the other bosses wanted to crush Huang Yuming. If Huang Yuming didn’t attend, then his reputation would be in ruins. But if he attended, then he would suffer even greater losses.

The other bosses must have prepared for this long ago, and had called some highly skilled boxers to come.

“Tonight, right?” replied Jiang Ning. “It would be a good chance for me to see how many big fish are swimming around in Donghai’s swamp.”

Huang Yuming’s heart immediately leapt for joy when he heard this.

“Alright! Big Boss, I’ll get Gou to pick you up tonight!”

If Jiang Ning was making an appearance, then

Huang Yuming didn't have to fear anything!

Even if all the bosses of Donghai's illegal circle was against him, they were the ones who were going to be dead meat.

Jiang Ning's aim was to clean up all of Donghai's illegal circle. If he didn't disturb the waters, then how was he going to get the big fish to come out?

Or perhaps there were no big fish here, but Jiang Ning's plan still started from here anyway. Then he would move on to Shengcheng, and gradually move along the coast to clean up all the cities along the way.

This was his last mission!

As the War God of the East, he had gone through countless missions and relied on his iron fists to send shockwaves everywhere!

A dragon that entered shallow waters would surely cause huge waves in the water!

"My dear, dear Master. We could have settled everything easily but you insist that I use such a troublesome method."

Jiang Ning couldn't help but shake his head, then started laughing. "But since I got to see Yuzhen again, I guess it can be considered a

good deed on the old man's part."

His experiences over the past ten years had built up an unimaginable level of emotional stability and intelligence.

He knew the duty he had to perform, and he also knew what the phrase 'with great power comes great responsibility' meant.

At East Lake Teahouse.

This was considered a famous spot in Donghai.

This huge manmade lake had been left behind from ancient times and had been dug out completely by hand. There was a small teahouse in the middle of the lake, and it had been around for a few centuries now.

One had to take a boat to get to the teahouse.

There were several bosses seated in the various private rooms of the teahouse.

"Master Han, I'll have to trouble you this time round."

Xu Rong was seated at the front of the table and there was a viciousness in his expression. "I just want to teach Huang Yuming a lesson, and of course fists and feet don't speak. But things aren't so clear when you talk about

whether one can survive a boxing match."

These were very direct words.

A bulky and bald man sat across the table from Xu Rong. He looked like he was close to forty, but he still looked ferocious.

His eyes were half shut and cut to the chase with an arrogant attitude.

"500 thousand. Once I get the money, anything is negotiable."

Xu Rong nodded. He waved and his subordinate brought a box over and opened it in front of Master Han. "If you win, then it will be 500 thousand. If he dies, I'll add another 300 thousand."

Xu Rong was really going all out!

He really hated Huang Yuming to the core.

He had thought that he got a good deal by taking over a whole bunch of assets from Huang Yuming. Everything had cost him more than 30 million in total, but before a month was up, everything was lost!

On top of that, some of his best men were stuck in jail and he couldn't get them out. Otherwise he wouldn't have had to find

someone outside of his men.

“I heard that Boss Wang Gao has also hired an expert in Muay Thai.”

Xu Rong looked at Master Han and knew how impressive this martial arts practitioner of thirty years was. “If you can also win that Muay Thai expert, then I’ll give you a million.”

The first instruction was to get revenge, while the second one was to make sure he didn’t lose out to his rivals.

This boxing match was the way the illegal circles gained clout. In these modern and harmonious times, they couldn’t just fight and kill each other. But they could always hold some competitions among themselves.

You could say that Huang Yuming had ensnared the entire illegal circle of Donghai all by himself. He had offended every single person and all of them wanted to teach Huang Yuming a lesson.

They wanted Huang Yuming to lose, to humble himself and compensate them before they were satisfied.

Master Han kept his eyes half shut as he calmly replied, “Muay Thai is just a pretty way of fighting, but it won’t do much damage.”

Xu Rong nodded and felt much more assured when he saw how confident Master Han was.

Teaching Huang Yuming a lesson was only one of his motives today. His other motive was to frighten his opponents.

Otherwise he wouldn’t have spent so much money to hire a fighter like Master Han.

“Has Huang Yuming arrived?” Xu Rong turned to ask his men.

“Not yet. He’s probably trying to find a fighter for himself.”

“Humph, what sort of fighter could he possibly find? That stupid dog of a Gou? Master Han could probably cripple him with one finger!”

Xu Rong was filled with disdain. “Let’s drink our tea and quietly wait for Huang Yuming to come here and meet his doom!”

At this very moment.

Huang Yuming had already started making his way to the teahouse, and he sent Brother Gou to pick Jiang Ning.

"Where are you going at this hour of the night?"

Lin Yuzhen had taken a shower and changed into house clothes. Her clothes were loose fitting but it still couldn't hide her figure, and her soft fair skin that peeked out from under her clothes.

She sat on the sofa and asked as she saw Jiang Ning on the way out.

"I have some matters to attend to."

Jiang Ning walked over to Lin Yuzhen and looked down at her. Lin Yuzhen went into a panic and shifted backwards a little as she clutched her chest and her face immediately reddened.

"Come...come back early!"

"If you want to eat anything for supper, call me."

Jiang Ning then walked out of the house.

"Where's Jiang Ning going at his hour?"

Su Mei had just come out of the kitchen with a plate full of cut fruit.

Lin Yuzhen's face was still a little red as she replied in a hurry, "He...he said he was going to buy supper. Mum, what do you want to eat?"

Brother Gou had waited for a while at the door. When he saw Jiang Ning emerge from the house, he immediately opened the car door for him.

“Big Boss!”

Jiang Ning nodded. “Let’s go.”

Brother Gou was excited on the way there because he was going to be able to watch Jiang Ning fight again. He couldn’t wait to watch, so he started stepping harder on the accelerator.

When they reached East Lake Teahouse, Huang Yuming was waiting for them at the jetty.

“Big Boss, they’ve all arrived already.”

Huang Yuming smiled and motioned for Jiang Ning to go ahead of him.

“You walk in front,” Jiang Ning calmly replied.

Huang Yuming understood immediately. It was better to keep Jiang Ning’s identity a secret as far as possible and not to let him be seen in public too much. The purpose of having Huang Yuming around was to be Jiang Ning’s spokesperson in Donghai.

They took a boat and headed for the teahouse

in the middle of the lake. The nervousness Huang Yuming felt earlier had all disappeared.

“Did Huang Yuming chicken out? Look at the time! Where the hell is he?!”

“I think he’s chickened out. This bloody bastard really got us into hot soup!”

All the bosses were still furious.

They hadn’t hired any highly skilled fighters to come. Xu Rong had Master Han while Wang Gao had a Muay Thai expert. That was enough for Huang Yuming to lose miserably and humble himself before them.

“The world of doing business is like that. Either you profit or you lose. You mean if any of your businesses profit, you’d give me a share of it?”

Huang Yuming’s voice floated in from the door, and it was still calm and confident.

“When all of you bought over my assets at such a low price, I didn’t see that any of you were unhappy about it.”

He didn’t hold back at all. Jiang Ning was here, so he didn’t have to fear!

Huang Yuming walked in with large strides, fearlessly and confidently, and looked fairly

imposing.

Jiang Ning and Brother Gou followed closely behind him. He could ignore Brother Gou, but he could sense the confidence coming out from Jiang Ning.

He sat down and the other two behind him also sat down.

“CEO Huang, you’re a real big shot huh. So many of us here have been waiting just for you,” Xu Rong said sarcastically.

“You didn’t have to wait.”

Huang Yuming scoffed. “If you think I’m an eyesore, then I’ll just leave.”

But how could any of them let Huang Yuming leave this place?

They had set up this match today to teach Huang Yuming a lesson. If they didn’t teach him a good lesson today, then they had set all this up for nothing.

“Enough with the nonsense. CEO Huang, where’s your fighter?”

Wang Gao had lost all patience. He had lost 60 million in this cleanup operation!

"Don't tell me it's that dog of yours. If he dies, then you won't have a dog to order around anymore."

Brother Gou knew that Wang Gao was insulting him, but he didn't say or do anything. There was no anger on his face, and he actually looked quite happy that all these people were going to be in big trouble tonight.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou looked at the dark skinned young man seated behind Wang Gao. His triangular eyes looked fairly sharp and the skin on his arms and legs were taut, so this young man was obviously a fierce fighter who practiced all sorts of martial arts.

A bald middle aged man sat behind Xu Rong with his eyes half closed, and continued to look on arrogantly.

“Bloody hell, these two damned things really spent a ton of money!”

Brother Gou looked at Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning didn’t even look at that Muay Thai expert and Master Han, and started playing with his phone instead.

“You said enough of this nonsense, so why are you spouting so much rubbish? If you want to start, just start right now. Hurry up and finish this, I have other things to do,” Huang Yuming replied as if he didn’t care.

He then turned to look at Jiang Ning, and Jiang Ning kept away his phone. He looked up and scanned the room. His gaze completely ignored Master Han and the Muay Thai expert and he looked disappointed.

“Where are your strong fighters?”

This one question from Jiang Ning made Master Han and the Muay Thai expert's faces become grim instantly.

They hadn't even started fighting, but Jiang Ning was now challenging them.

Martial arts practitioners had a different aura around them and they had noticed this about Jiang Ning when he walked in. But this question had instantly infuriated the two of them.

Jiang Ning clearly didn't think much of them.

That disappointed look in particular, made them even angrier.

Even though that Muay Thai fighter might not have understood what Jiang Ning said, he could understand that look of disdain on Jiang Ning's face.

"How audacious!"

The first one to speak was Master Han.

His eyelids twitched as he slowly opened his eyes. There was a glint in his eyes as they opened. "You young punk, how dare you be so bold!"

When he saw Jiang Ning's figure, he knew that

this fellow probably only knew a few moves and was no match for him.

Master Han didn't even think much of that Muay Thai fighter.

At most, the Muay Thai fighter might be just a little more troublesome to handle.

But if he was going to make a move, he was going to attack the one who started all this first.

Master Han stood up and walked to the center of the boxing ring. He looked up and kept his hands behind his back as he emanated much power and confidence. "You, come over here!"

This 500 thousand seemed too easy to earn.

He didn't even have to be a strong fighter.

Xu Rong and the rest were also offended. Huang Yuming's subordinate was way out of line.

He had actually asked directly where their strong fighters were.

Were Master Han and the Muay Thai expert ghosts or something? Couldn't he see them sitting there?

"Huang Yuming, you're really out of line, and your subordinate is worse. But this is not a place for you to do whatever you like!"

Xu Rong continued calmly, "If you admit defeat now, kneel down and kowtow to me in apology, I can let him off."

What he wanted was for Huang Yuming to humble himself.

But Huang Yuming didn't seem to have heard anything.

"Gou, get the restaurant to prepare a feast. After we're done with the fight here, we're going back for a drink."

"Got it."

Brother Gou immediately made a call to arrange things.

Upon hearing this, everyone present, not just Xu Rong, had a nasty expression on their faces.

They were all gathered to watch Huang Yuming bow down to them, but Huang Yuming actually dared to behave so audaciously!

So it seemed like he would rather his subordinate be beaten to death than to humble himself to others.

Everyone's gaze fell on Jiang Ning.

There were many who looked on in disdain and sympathy. To them, Jiang Ning had followed the wrong boss and was going to meet with a terrible end. He was willing to lay his life down for Huang Yuming but Huang Yuming didn't seem to care whether he died or not.

Riiinnng...

Jiang Ning's phone suddenly rang.

He pulled it out to find that Lin Yuzhen was calling him.

"Where did you go to buy supper? Why haven't you come back yet?"

Lin Yuzhen sounded worried over the phone.

"Ask Dad and Mum what they want to eat."

Jiang Ning simply answered for them, "Mini lobsters? Got it."

He hung up and turned to Brother Gou, "Put in an order of mini lobsters for me, I'll pack it home."

The whole place fell silent.

A deathly sort of silence.

BAM!

Xu Rong slammed a palm on the table with an angry face.

This was going way overboard!

Huang Yuming and Jiang Ning had gone way too far!

What did they take this place as?

How could they be talking about what they wanted to eat later and packing mini lobsters home?

Their useless lives were going to be lost right here!

Jiang Ning only kept his phone away after he saw that Brother Gou had made another call to arrange for his order. He then got up and walked to the middle of the boxing ring, standing only about five steps away from Master Han.

“Young man, you’re too audacious. You have to pay for this.”

Master Han kept his hands behind his back. “I’ll give you a cha-...AHHH!”

Before he could finish his sentence, Jiang Ning

made his move!

Jiang Ning was as unmovable as a pine tree!

The moment he moved, he moved like a typhoon!

Master Han's pupils instantly narrowed. Jiang Ning was too fast!

Before Master Han could react, Jiang Ning had already come right in front of him and smashed his ferocious fists down. His attack was like a rush of sea water, vast and fierce at the same time!

Master Han felt like he was going to drown in this sea water.

This mighty punch smashed down hard on Master Han's chest. There was a muffled sound as Master Han flew out like a kite whose string had broken, smashing into two tables. But he didn't stop there. He kept flying until he finally hit a wall and there was a loud boom.

He opened his mouth only to spew a mouthful of blood out, then he fainted.

There was only a faint sound of people breathing in the air. There were some who had forgotten to take a breath even.

They didn't even know what happened. They were all waiting for Master Han to make his move and show his power and beat Jiang Ning to death, but...

But within a blink of an eye!

Master Han flew out and fainted, while Jiang Ning was still standing where he was, as if he hadn't moved.

"So much nonsense," Jiang Ning muttered calmly.

Xu Rong's expression became grim. The men surrounding him also came closer to protect Xu Rong.

Wang Gao and the other bosses were also filled with great fear.

What sort of skill was this?

Even the most vicious man back then, Hei Long, couldn't compare to this at all.

Where did Huang Yuming find this fighter from? He was way too terrifying.

"Oh my, Xu Rong, this Master Han that you hired is only capable of this much?"

Huang Yuming's heart was also still beating

very quickly, but he kept a calm face on. He told himself that this was just a small fight. As long as he followed Jiang Ning, he was going to go through even bigger battles than this.

“Don’t tell me you picked him up from some park?”

These words weren’t polite at all, and were like a tight slap across Xu Rong’s face.

If he wasn’t just some old man practicing taichi in the park, then how could he be so weak?

How could a real fighter not be able to even take one punch?

“I heard you spent 500 thousand?”

Huang Yuming’s words made Xu Rong’s expression turn nastier. He clenched his fists and the veins started to pop. He wished he could fall out with Huang Yuming right now.

“Humph.”

Xu Rong managed to hold his anger in. He turned to Wang Gao, “Wang Gao, Huang Yuming is too audacious, so I’ll have to see what you can do.”

Master Han had been dragged out by some men, and the expression on the Muay Thai

fighter's face was also rather grim.

Wang Gao noticed his expression and lost all his confidence.

He had spent a small fortune to hire this Muay Thai expert, who won more than ten fights in a row in Thailand's illegal boxing matches. He had also beaten several famous boxers to death, so his strength and skill were really at a frightening level.

But that one punch from Jiang Ning was way too shocking.

"Li, beat him to death!" Wang Gao instructed.

The Muay Thai expert, Li, was wearing only shorts and no shoes. His hands and legs were bound with bandages, and looked like he was going to burst with energy and power.

Those eyes of his looked just like a hungry wolf.

He walked to the center of the boxing ring and stared at Jiang Ning with eyes that were so cold, it made one shudder.

The air became very tense, as if there was gunpowder in the air and would explode with just a touch.

"HAAA!"

Li didn't bother saying anything unnecessary. His expression was extremely grim as he knew that Jiang Ning was much more power than that Master Han from that punch that he threw earlier.

He was a strong rival!

He gave a low shout as his muscles tensed up. He swiftly made his way towards Jiang Ning and gave a punch. There was the sound of air bursting as he did so.

BAM BAM BAM!

Jiang Ning just stood where he was and his expression didn't change as he also gave a punch.

HOOONNNGG!

Both fists smashed hard against each other!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Li's lips flinched clearly and his face paled. But he didn't retreat and sent another kick out.

BOM!

But Jiang Ning was faster than him. He also sent a kick out and landed his foot on Li's shoulder. The kick sent Li flying with a loud KACHA!

That was the sound of bones breaking!

"Ahhhhh..."

That blood curdling cry of pain made Wang Gao and the rest feel their hair stand on end.

Li roared loudly and didn't care that his shoulder had just been fractured. He swung his fists again and there was murder in his eyes.

This man was really vicious.

Unfortunately for him, he was faced with an even more vicious Jiang Ning.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Three consecutive fists slammed into Li's good

shoulder and his two legs, and there was a clear KACHA sound with each one.

Within the blink of an eye, Li collapsed onto the floor. He couldn't move anymore except struggle by twisting his torso, and roared in a low voice.

His four limbs had been broken.

The teacup in Wang Gao's hand smashed to the floor.

Xu Rong wanted to stand up, but he felt that both his legs had gone weak and couldn't get up at all.

All the other bosses were either holding their breath to focus, or taking in deep breaths, or gripping onto the handles of their chairs tightly. They felt like they were close to death!

Their subordinates next to them all looked like they were faced with a mighty enemy.

When Jiang Ning's gaze swept across the crowd, there was a fear that rose from their very bones, and there was only one thought in their minds.

If they went up against Jiang Ning, they would surely die.

Even Huang Yuming and Brother Gou felt the same way even though they already knew how powerful Jiang Ning was.

Huang Yuming had to maintain an image of being a boss, but if he didn't dig his nails hard enough into his flesh, he might have fallen off his chair too.

As for Brother Gou, he was now definitely a devout worshipper of Jiang Ning.

He felt that he could even see an aura around Jiang Ning!

That man was a freaking god!

"You call this one a skilled fighter?"

Jiang Ning dusted his palms off and looked around. His eyes fell on Xu Rong and Wang Gao, causing them to feel like they were sitting on needles. "Have you two hidden your fighters away?"

Xu Rong and Wang Gao cursed in their hearts.

What skilled fighters could they be hiding?

If they had more highly skilled fighters, they would have freaking called them out to kill Jiang Ning by now!

But of course they didn't dare to say any of this.

Jiang Ning was now like the grim reaper.

Where the heck did Huang Yuming find him?

They noticed a similar stiff look on Huang Yuming's face and realized that even Huang Yuming was terrified.

"Who else?"

Jiang Ning called out, "If you wanna fight, come out now!"

He didn't have that much time left to spend here. He still had to bring supper home for Lin Yuzhen. It was rare for this girl to actually want supper even though she was always afraid of getting fat.

The entire teahouse was silent.

Even those who thought that they were not bad at fighting could only keep quiet now, and nobody dared to even say they knew how to fight at all.

They could fight, but they could fight humans, not gods!

Since nobody was coming out to fight, Jiang Ning turned to leave.

Huang Yuming stood up immediately.

"Xu Rong, Wang Gao, aren't you two wasting my time by doing this?"

Huang Yuming stuck his chin out slightly. He rarely had a chance to be arrogant like this. So he calmly continued, "I thought you two had brought along some really impressive fighters. I'm a little disappointed."

Then he waved and said, "Alright everyone, I won't stay here any longer, I've got to go for supper now."

Brother Gou noticed that Huang Yuming's legs were trembling slightly.

After Jiang Ning and the rest left, the teahouse was still completely silent.

After a long time, some color returned to Xu Rong's face and he exchanged a glance with Wang Gao.

"This Donghai is going to change completely."

Wang Gao didn't say anything. His face was grim as he brought his men out of the teahouse.

They had come to teach Huang Yuming a lesson, but he had taught them one instead.

Who was that man? How was he so terrifying?

Donghai hadn't seen such a vicious one in recent years. Could he have come from Shengcheng? That was the most probable explanation now.

If the people from Shengcheng had their eyes on Donghai, then the illegal circle of Donghai were going to really change completely.

The cleanup operation by the authorities had just ended, causing them to suffer great losses, and now there were people from Shengcheng. The foreboding they felt in their hearts reached its maximum in just a few moments.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

After leaving East Lake Teahouse, Jiang Ning and the rest went straight to Golden Jade Restaurant.

Huang Yuming's face was red from excitement and remained red for quite a while.

Brother Gou just followed behind and wanted to say something several times, but in the end he didn't dare to say anything.

"Big Boss!"

Huang Yuming packed the freshly prepared mini lobsters well and passed it to Jiang Ning. "It's been hard on you tonight."

Jiang Ning shook his head. "I'm a little disappointed though. I thought there should be some big fish in Donghai, but they've all turned out to be trash."

Huang Yuming nodded.

To Jiang Ning, Xu Rong and the rest were just trash.

"I'm not interested in settling this sort of trash, so I'll leave it to you."

Jiang Ning hopped into his car.

Huang Yuming froze. Jiang Ning was leaving

them to him?

It was easy for Jiang Ning to give these instructions, but it wasn't an easy task to settle Xu Rong and the rest himself.

"One month."

Jiang Ning went on, "I'll take one month to train those punks. After that, you have to settle the rest. I want to keep my wife company."

He then got Brother Gou to drive him home.

Huang Yuming took a deep breath. He only snapped out of it after he could no longer see the lights of the car.

Jiang Ning was only going to take a month to train those fifty punks?

And then Jiang Ning wanted him to completely get rid of Xu Rong and the other bosses who had been around in Donghai for the past few decades?

It wasn't that he didn't believe in Jiang Ning. He just continued to feel that this was too hard.

Brother Gou drove Jiang Ning back to Huacheng Estate and respectfully opened the door for Jiang Ning. It was like he was facing a high and mighty god, and Brother Gou was

being extremely pious.

"Big Boss!"

Brother Gou hesitated for a while before speaking again. "I...Could I drive Big Boss around for this month?"

Jiang Ning thought about it. The car they had right now was for Lin Yuzhen and he wanted to buy another one, but Su Mei would definitely chide him for spending money unnecessarily.

"You want to join the training?"

Of course Jiang Ning could tell what Brother Gou was really thinking about.

"YES!"

This time he didn't hesitate, because he knew Jiang Ning liked people who spoke their minds. "I want to become strong too!"

"Sure."

Jiang Ning nodded and then went into the house.

Brother Gou clenched his fists and punched them excitedly into the air before carefully driving off.

It was nearly 10PM.

Lin Yuzhen was still sitting on the sofa with a tablet in hand and looking at all sorts of company reports.

The fragrance of mini lobsters immediately made her wrinkle her nose.

She turned to see that Jiang Ning had already prepared bowls and chopsticks, and even had tissue ready.

"Come over and eat. Mum and Dad are asleep?" Jiang Ning asked quietly.

"Yeah they're sleeping."

Lin Yuzhen walked over to the table in her slippers. The smell became even stronger. "Will I get fat if I eat supper so late?"

She felt that she wouldn't look good if she became fat.

"You're pretty even if you're fat."

Jiang Ning seemed to know what Lin Yuzhen was thinking about, and said that while peeling one for her to eat. "Come, have a bite."

Lin Yuzhen told herself that she should only eat a few, but soon enough, she totally forgot that

she had told herself this.

She ate one every time Jiang Ning peeled one, and Jiang Ning only let her wash up and sleep after she had finished everything.

Nothing eventful happened that night.

Lin Yuzhen took her guilt of eating supper to bed and slept till the next morning.

When she woke up, the mat in the room had already been packed away and Jiang Ning was nowhere to be found.

She sat up with a start. "Jiang Ning?"

There was suddenly an empty feeling in Lin Yuzhen's heart. Had Jiang Ning left?

She walked out of the room to find that familiar figure still gobbling his food at the table, chomping down the breakfast that Su Mei made. Lin Yuzhen immediately felt assured.

"You lazy bum, if you continue to wake up so late, I won't leave any breakfast for you next time."

"Humph, don't you dare!"

After breakfast, Brother Gou was already waiting outside the door.

He sent Lin Yuzhen to the office first, then sent Jiang Ning to the factory in the countryside.

None of the fifty men were late, and all of them had come early to wait by the factory entrance.

When they saw Jiang Ning's car approaching, there was a change in their eyes.

They didn't know how strong Jiang Ning could make them, but they believed that Jiang Ning had this ability.

There was an empty piece of land behind the factory, so while the factory was being built, Jiang Ning had also gotten the workers to build a training facility that he had designed on this empty piece of land.

The training facility was densely filled with all sorts of obstacles, and everyone's hair stood on end.

They hadn't started yet, but they knew it was going to be really tough by just looking at it.

"Out of fifty, I'll leave only thirty at most."

That was the first thing Jiang Ning said.

"If you join my training program, you will become strong. But you might also die."

That was the next thing Jiang Ning said.

"Whoever wants to back out may leave now."

There was the third thing Jiang Ning said.

Before seeing this training facility, there might have been some who wanted to quit. But nobody wanted to at this moment.

Everyone had been trained before, and they could see how terrifying this training facility was.

If you wanted to pass, you would need several months of training. Otherwise it was impossible!

"Excellent."

When he saw that nobody wanted to leave, Jiang Ning nodded. "I'll demonstrate just once."

Then he suddenly moved, and his movement was insanely quick!

He was like a dragon moving at top speed, and he leapt onto the first obstacle in a few

moments – the balancing beam.

All fifty men's expressions changed instantly. That balancing beam wasn't tied to anything!

There was no pattern to its movement!

But Jiang Ning was running across it as if it was flat ground. His speed was like lightning, and he had passed the first obstacle in a flash.

The second stage had numerous sandbags falling from above. There was also no pattern to their falling, and there seemed to be only one narrow path that would make it across. And Jiang Ning...flew across it in an instant!

All their faces became even grimmer.

He was too powerful!

This wasn't just the ability to fight. This was a combination of balance, agility, strength and speed.

BAM!

Jiang Ning punched a sandbag so hard it exploded, and quickly reached the sixth stage.

He was too fast!

The eyes of Brother Gou and the rest could

barely keep up with Jiang Ning, and their throats were dry. Was Jiang Ning even human?

They felt that they would probably need several days to just pass the first stage, but Jiang Ning seemed to be taking a walk in the park.

SWOOSH...

Jiang Ning had reached the end point before they could even react.

He had taken 49 seconds!

Not even a minute!

All of them held their breath and focused. They didn't even dare to breathe. They were all nervous, raring to go, filled with expectation and even a hint of excitement.

"I don't expect much of you guys, just finish the course within ten minutes," Jiang Ning said after he turned to look at them. "I'll just give you one month, and I'll keep the first thirty who make it. You may begin."

Jiang Ning then left.

Brother Gou took a deep breath and looked at the rest. When he realized none of them was moving, he shouted, "Don't all of you have great endurance or something? Didn't all of you say

you were highly skilled? GO ON!"

Then he pulled his shirt off and ran towards the first stage.

But the moment he stepped onto the balancing beam, it shook slightly and he lost his balance, falling into the mud immediately.

"Damn it! It's so hard!"

Brother Gou had a nasty look on his face. This was so embarrassing.

He clenched his teeth and tried again. This time he fell even harder and wasn't able to even take one step forward, never mind how Jiang Ning walked like it was flat ground.

The other fifty were just watching him. Of course, they knew how tough Jiang Ning's training was.

With just one month, how could they possibly achieve that?

But if they managed to get through the course, they could imagine how much stronger their bodies would become!

BAM!

PAK!

"DAMN IT!"

Brother Gou didn't give up. He tried again and again without giving up, even though his face was covered in mud.

It wasn't easy for him to have this chance, so he wasn't going to give up!

Soon, someone started moving. Then a second one, a third one, a fourth one...

Nobody wanted to be left behind. Everyone wanted to become stronger, and nobody wanted to embarrass themselves in front of Jiang Ning!

Soon enough, the training facility was filled with angry roars as figure after figure rolled in the mud and was sent for a ride through the various stages.

If they failed once, they'd try again, and again... the more they tried, the more excited they became, and the more indignant they became!

Jiang Ning didn't bother about them.

He knew very well that if they made it in a month's time, then their bodies would have seen an improvement beyond belief. But who could make it to the end?

That depended on one's willpower and endurance level.

Jiang Ning drove the car towards Lin Group, and at the same time, Jin Ran's men had arrived in Donghai.

They were two muscular men, and it was obvious that they were twins.

"Wu Qiang, Wu Bing! Your mission is to find that crazy guy and cripple him!"

Jin Ran had a threatening look on his face as he threw Jiang Ning photograph at them. "Break his hands and legs, understood?!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Understood!"

Both muscular men had short cropped hair, a wide back and strong hips, and it was scary to just look at them.

Then they both left for their mission.

"Lin Feng, my side is ready to go."

Lin Feng was so excited.

Jin Ran was going to personally deal with Lin Yuzhen and the rest, and he was happier than anyone else.

The Jins were a powerful family in Shengcheng. They could topple a newly set up company by just saying one word.

"Young Master Yu isn't joining us?" Lin Feng paused for a moment before asking.

Yu Fang had gone back the day before, and didn't seem interested in attacking Lin Yuzhen.

"Humph, don't bother about him. He's just a piece of trash who's only as bold as a mouse!"

Jin Ran said disdainfully, "I've already talked to the business partners who work with them, so if they still dare to work with Lin Yuzhen even though they know I'm from the Jin family, then

they will have to wait to suffer the wrath from the Jins!"

Lin Feng was so excited. "Young Master Jin, you're amazing!"

"Just watch. In less than a day, Lin Yuzhen's cash flow will instantly face issues, and their newly set up company will go bankrupt immediately!"

Jin Ran narrowed his eyes and waited for the results quietly.

He didn't feel a great sense of achievement since he was merely squashing an ant and it didn't even need him to do this personally.

But when he thought about how Lin Yuzhen would beg him for mercy when she was pushed into a corner, he felt deeply satisfied.

"Young Master Jin, then those business partners..."

Lin Feng smiled, "My family has some related businesses, so I'm wondering if you could pass them to us?"

"Humph, this is only a small matter. If you want it, all I have to do is say the word."

Jin Ran had an arrogant look on his face. "As

long as the Lins are obedient and help the Jins to control the market in Donghai, then all of you, are one of mine."

"Yes yes yes!"

Lin Feng immediately bowed respectfully when he heard this. "Young Master Jin is our master. The Lins will definitely listen to everything you say!"

Even if he had to become a dog, it was fine to become the Jin family's dog. Who could remove the Lins from their position in Donghai once they were under the Jins?

A few directors came looking for Lin Yuzhen urgently the moment she reached the office and told her something bad had happened. .

"Thirteen of our partners have called off their partnership. They'd rather pay compensation than continue working with us."

"Now our cash flow is facing a problem, and there are two investment companies who have been calling us before the day started to ask for their money back."

"They're ganging up to shut our company down!"

None of the directors expected something like

that to happen suddenly. The new Lin Group had just been set up and had just started business when they were hit with such a fierce blow. This had a huge impact on the morale in the company.

Lin Yuzhen frowned and didn't say anything. She knew that someone must be doing this on purpose to destroy her company.

This rival was really malicious!

She immediately went to Lin Wen's office, to find that he was calling the various business partners.

"CEO Zhang, aren't you going too far by suddenly withdrawing your investment?"

"We've always been working well together but now you're telling me that you don't even want the interest. CEO Li, I don't really understand why you're doing this. Can you tell me what's going on?"

Lin Wen had made several calls, but all of them insisted on calling off their partnerships.

His face was grim. He didn't expect matters to become so serious, and this had come so suddenly.

They were obviously ganging up to attack Lin

Group together!

"Dad," said Lin Yuzhen. "It must be the Lins."

After thinking about it, she knew the Lins didn't have such tremendous power. "And the Jins from Shengcheng."

This must have been Jin Ran's doing. Otherwise it wasn't possible for these Donghai business partners to do something like that.

They couldn't afford to offend the Jins. If the Jins came down hard, they would perish as well.

So even if they weren't willing to, they had no choice but to cut themselves off from Lin Yuzhen and her father.

"How's the company's situation now?" Lin Wen was still calm.

"Our money is very tight. The business partners have pulled out, we can't remit any money, and the investors are pushing for their money. We're in a very bad state now."

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were tearing up.

The company had just started but someone had already come to make trouble for them. And this way of doing it was obviously

someone trying to use their power to bully them.

“Assure the staff.”

Lin Wen made a decision quickly. “We will get through this.”

“Also, get a loan from the bank. We cannot let our cash flow have any issues.”

The moment their capital was cut off, then that was the end of them.

“Ok!”

Lin Yuzhen immediately went to get this done. She started calling a few banks that worked with them and asked them about getting a loan.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

At this moment.

Jiang Ning realized someone had been following him.

He only laughed quietly.

His senses were too sharp, so there was no one in the world who had been able to follow him without being detected yet.

Jiang Ning's expression didn't change. He drove the car to a more deserted area, and the car behind continued to follow behind him and kept a certain distance away.

He got out of the car and walked into a park that was still under construction and sat down on a long bench.

Jiang Ning lit a cigarette and slowly blew smoke out without even looking back.

"You've followed me for so long already, so what are you waiting for?"

Two figures appeared in front of Jiang Ning.

Both of them were skinheads with a ferocious air about them and icy cold stares.

Jiang Ning could immediately tell where these two came from.

"You shouldn't have offended the Jins," said Wu Qiang coldly.

"Now we're going to cripple you. Do not resist us," spoke Wu Bing.

Then the two of them were ready to make their attack.

"So people who left Hei Hu's team are actually ok with being someone else's dog?"

That one statement from Jiang Ning made their expression change greatly as they stood where they were and didn't move as they glared at Jiang Ning.

"Looks like I have to ask our dear Little Hei. How did he teach his subordinates to behave like this? Is he asking to die?!"

KABOOM...

It was as if a huge bolt of lightning had frozen Wu Qian and Wu Bing to the ground and neither dared to move forward.

There were only a few people who dared to call Hei Hu 'Little Hei'!

And there was only one person who dared to say that Hei Hu was asking to die.

War God!

That almighty War God!

Their team leader from before had remained excited for half a year because he had gotten a tip from the War God.

Their breathing quickened as their bodies tensed up. They didn't dare to even think of attacking.

Jiang Ning was just sitting there, but they could both feel an extremely frightening pressure coming towards them.

The two of them stood where they were and didn't dare to move. They had solemn faces and there was a trace of guilt.

They felt guilty because they had embarrassed Hei Hu.

Jiang Ning continued to sit there, as calm as water, and quietly blew out his cigarette smoke.

"I'll give you a chance to explain."

"After we were demobilized, we went home to find that our mother was seriously ill, and the Jins gave us enough money to save her."

Wu Qiang's voice trembled slightly. "So we

agreed to work for the Jins for two years."

Wu Bing opened his mouth and wanted to say that they hadn't done anything bad before, because that was their most basic principle in life. Even if they had already left Hei Hu's team, they would never make any exceptions.

This time, they were willing to make a move only because they had heard that the target was someone from the illegal circles.

They never thought that their target would turn out to be...

"Then what about now? Still want to cripple me?"

Neither of them spoke.

They obviously didn't have that ability, but on top of that, if Hei Hu found out that they had dared to offend the great War God, Hei Hu would get all his men to beat them to death!

Jiang Ning got up, put out the cigarette and threw the butt into the trash can.

"Remember where you came from."

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore and left.

Wu Qiang and Wu Bing continued standing

there for a long time before they finally breathed a sigh of relief, and their backs were all drenched from cold sweat.

They knew that Jiang Ning had let them off. Otherwise, the crippled one would have been themselves.

Jiang Ning reminded them to remember where they had come from. They had come from a place where it was a serious offense to use the skills that they had learnt for evil.

"The Jins don't know what's good for them!" said Wu Bing coldly after taking a deep breath.

Offending the almighty War God was as good as asking to die!

"Contact the team, I'll bear the punishment that we deserve." Wu Qiang smiled bitterly.

Even though they had left the team, they still felt that they were members of the team. If Hei Hu knew that they had nearly offended the War God, Hei Hu would probably wake up in the middle of the night from fright.

When the two of them returned to the hotel, Jin Ran was enjoying himself with the company of a few women in his arms.

"All settled?" Jin Ran asked excitedly the

moment he saw the two brothers return.

He knew very well how powerful these two were. The Jins had been able to strike fear in the hearts of people in the last two years mostly thanks to these two.

Unfortunately they were too old fashioned, and were a little too principled.

If he hadn't said that Jiang Ning was someone from Donghai's illegal circle, they wouldn't even have agreed to come out.

"Young Master Jin, from today onwards, the favor the two of us owe the Jins has been paid in full," said Wu Qiang with a cold expression on his face.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"What?"

Jin Ran was stunned. They hadn't finished their two years yet, so how could this favor be considered repaid?

"I'm asking you what happened to Jiang Ning!"

"Young Master Jin, there are some people whom you cannot afford to offend. Please don't go down this road! You will die!"

Wu Qiang didn't want to waste anymore words on Jin Ran. He turned and left with Wu Bing.

If the Jins continued to be stubborn, then they themselves might even make a move on the Jins to make sure they understood that one should not simply offend the almighty War God.

Jin Ran was furious when he realized that the two of them had obviously returned without completing their mission and still dared to talk to him like this.

"Fuck you! I've spent so much money feeding you and this is how you do things?! Trash! Useless pieces of trash!!" Jin Ran cursed loudly.

He had no idea that Wu Qiang and his brother had just gone through the scariest moment in this world.

"Young Master Jin, don't be angry. Jiang Ning has offended so many people, so he's doomed to die sooner or later. Let's wait for Lin Yuzhen to come kneeling in front of you to apologize first," said Lin Feng as he sat on one side.

He gave a knowing smile and had an expression that all men would understand. "Young Master Jin, I've already booked the presidential suite upstairs. I've also prepared a few things that I know you like."

Jin Ran scoffed as an evil thought flashed through his eyes.

"You sure Lin Yuzhen is still a virgin? Wait till I have my way with her!"

Lin Feng immediately nodded.

"Young Master Jin, rest assured, Lin Yuzhen is definitely still a virgin. She wouldn't fall for that lunatic."

He knew Lin Yuzhen well. She was a kind and innocent girl, as pure as a blank sheet of paper. She had never done anything out of line before.

She would definitely never allow just anybody to touch her either.

But that turned out to be a good thing now, since that satisfied Jin Ran's request.

"Humph, I think it's about time. Come along, let's go see what a mess Lin Yuzhen looks like now."

Jin Ran got up and said smugly, "If I make her embarrass herself in front of her own company and force her to kneel down and beg me for mercy, I wonder if she'd cry."

He knew that Lin Yuzhen wouldn't dare to let the company go bankrupt. Her staff would probably all hate her to the core.

Lin Feng hesitated for a while, and nodded anyway.

At this moment.

Lin Yuzhen's head was going to burst.

She had made calls to all the banks that had worked with them before, but all of them actually rejected her.

The reason they gave was the same – the new Lin Group was going to become bankrupt and close down soon, so it was too risky to offer a loan at this point.

Lin Yuzhen was so angry that she was shaking.

How dare they say that Lin Group was going to go bankrupt and close down!

"CEO Lin, the company is under tremendous pressure and a lot of workers are beginning to change their minds."

A few directors had a conflicted expression on their face. "There are two managers who turned in their resignations."

Lin Yuzhen bit her lip and took a deep breath. She didn't know what to say.

"Accept their resignations."

Then a voice came from behind. "Why bother keeping such people? If they don't resign, I'll fire them."

Jiang Ning walked in and didn't look worried at all.

"Jiang Ning."

Lin Yuzhen looked like she was in great pain, and she also looked fairly guilty.

She had just taken over this company and something so major had happened. "I'm sorry."

She felt that she had let Jiang Ning down.

"Silly girl."

Jiang Ning reached out to pat Lin Yuzhen's

shoulder. “It’s not a big deal.”

He turned to look at the director who spoke up earlier. “Go ask around who else wants to resign, I’ll approve them all.”

This was a good time to see who was trustworthy, so Jiang Ning thought that this was actually a good thing.

As for the trouble they were in...was this big enough to be considered trouble?

“CEO Lin, the CEO of Donghai Bank, Xue Xing, is here.”

A secretary came running in, her face all red. “He says he wants to meet with you and talk about a loan.”

Lin Yuzhen was stunned and immediately turned to look at Jiang Ning.

They had never worked with Donghai Bank before. But the other banks all rejected their request, so why was the CEO of Donghai Bank knocking on their door now?

“Nothing to do with me,” Jiang Ning shook his head.

He hadn’t gone looking for anyone in Donghai Bank.

The company was just short of money anyway. Jiang Ning had his bank card on hand all the time and he just needed to take some out to settle this problem.

“Let him come in!” Lin Yuzhen immediately replied.

Xue Xing and his subordinates then went into Lin Yuzhen’s office. Seeing that Jiang Ning was around as well, Xue Xing quickly greeted him.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mr Jiang!"

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa and just nodded slightly, then continued drinking his own tea.

Xue Xing was not here to look for him.

"CEO Lin, I heard that your company has some issues with cash flow, so I came to see if there's anything we could help you with."

Xue Xing put it very nicely.

"Aren't you afraid that we'd go bankrupt and close down?"

Lin Yuzhen was very direct.

All the other banks had used this reason to reject her request.

Xue Xing smiled and didn't say anything.

This company wouldn't close down on account of that man sitting on the sofa. Even if Donghai Bank closed down, Lin Group wouldn't.

But of course, he had sent an order to make sure that nobody else outside the bank knew that Jiang Ning backed Lin Group, so that other banks wouldn't compete with his.

"We believe CEO Lin, and we believe in Lin

Group."

Xue Xing continued to explain, "I gave Chairman Lin a call before coming. As for the loan, Donghai Bank is agreeable to provide a loan at low interest and we can allow five years for repayment. This is to ensure that we can continue to work even more closely with Lin Group in the future."

He didn't beat around the bush and explained his terms very clearly.

He hadn't come here today just to help Lin Group. He also hoped that he could have the opportunity to do more business with Lin Group, and so he offered such good terms to her.

Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

Other banks would have demanded extremely high interest even if they were willing to loan her money at this point in time.

Xue Xing had not just given her a good deal on the interest rate, but had extended the repayment period to five years. This was as good as lending them money without any strings attached.

"CEO Xue, are you sure you're not kidding?"

Lin Yuzhen found it hard to believe.

"Of course."

Xue Xing had a very serious expression on his face. "But I would need Mr Jiang to agree to my offer."

Lin Yuzhen was even more stunned.

Donghai Bank was willing to give them a loan with such favorable terms and that was already considered a loss to them. And now this offer still needed the go ahead from Jiang Ning?

She had never heard of anything like that. Who needed someone else's permission to lend your own money out?

Lin Yuzhen turned to look at Jiang Ning, but he waved his hands.

"When it comes to business operations, you guys go ahead and discuss, I won't ask about it."

Xue Xing was relieved to hear this from Jiang Ning.

Of course he knew that if Jiang Ning wanted to settle this matter himself, he didn't need any money from the bank. Jiang Ning had so much wealth, it only took one word from him for all

the banks to come running to him with money!

But business was business. Since Jiang Ning passed all operations to Lin Yuzhen and her father, he naturally didn't want to interfere.

Xue Xing had made a good judgment of this.

"Since Mr Jiang has no opinions on this, what about CEO Lin?"

Lin Yuzhen was still in a daze. But of course she didn't have any problems with such a good deal.

"If CEO Lin is alright with everything, then we can sign the contract. I've brought it along."

Xue Xing seemed much more anxious than Lin Yuzhen to sign this contract. He didn't want to miss this opportunity to work with Lin Group.

After signing the contract, Lin Yuzhen still seemed to be in daze while Xue Xing happily left with the contract and even his footsteps were lighter.

"Jiang Ning."

Lin Yuzhen pouted. She knew Jiang Ning must have done something. "You were behind this, right?"

She felt that she was really useless. She needed Jiang Ning to help her all the time.

“Oh no, it’s your own charm.”

Jiang Ning looked very serious as he shook his head. “I’m not even close to him, so how could I have been behind this? He’s caught onto Lin Group’s potential.”

Lin Yuzhen scoffed. Jiang Ning was really good at coaxing others, but did he think she would fall for that?

“Move aside! Where’s Lin Yuzhen? Aren’t you going to beg me for mercy?!”

“Lin Yuzhen, your company is going to close down soon and you’re not going bow down to me? You’d better bow down and admit your mistake, and I could consider giving you another chance!”

There was an awfully arrogant voice coming in from outside.

Jin Ran pushed aside the staff that tried to block him as he happily continued shouting, “Lin Yuzhen, if you miss this chance, then you’re really doomed this time round!”

Lin Feng was next to him and looking just as arrogant.

The last time he came here, he had been chased out by Huang Yuming. Once Lin Yuzhen went bankrupt and had to close the company, this would become his territory!

Jin Ran walked in as if he was walking around his own company. He was smug and looked down on everybody.

He wanted everyone to watch Lin Yuzhen kneel down before him to apologize and beg for mercy!

“I was wondering who on earth was pulling these dirty tricks and dared to make my wife so unhappy.”

Jiang Ning walked out and his face darkened the moment he saw Jin Ran and Lin Feng. “Any last words? Quickly spit them out now.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Feng shuddered when he saw Jiang Ning.

He was fearful the moment he saw Jiang Ning. He had been beaten into fear!

But today was different. Lin Yuzhen was going down with her company, so how could Jiang Ning still be so confident?!

"Stop putting on a pretense!"

Lin Feng laughed coldly. "This stupid company is going to close down soon, so aren't all of you despairing now?"

He glared at Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen. "I told you before, going up against Young Master Jin is as good as seeking death! You'd better obediently kneel down and apologize, and maybe Young Master Jin might spare your lives!"

Jin Ran stood where he was with a disdainful look.

If those two brothers hadn't been so useless, Jiang Ning wouldn't be standing here right now.

But none of that was important anymore. Once Lin Yuzhen was finished, then Jiang Ning wouldn't have anything to eat since he married into their family.

But he didn't want Jiang Ning to die so quickly. He wanted Jiang Ning to watch his own wife scream and moan under him.

"Despair?"

Jiang Ning's lips suddenly curled up as he lifted his hand and slapped Lin Feng hard across the face. "You are the one who should be in despair now!"

"You..."

Lin Feng held his face. This wasn't the first time Jiang Ning had slapped his face!

BAM!

Jiang Ning wasn't polite at all and didn't want to waste anymore energy talking.

He sent a kick flying over and Lin Feng immediately sprawled on the floor. He was all curled up like a prawn, and the pain was so bad that he couldn't even speak a word.

Jin Ran's expression changed.

He had nearly forgotten that Jiang Ning was a crazy man!

And he would hit others when his illness acted up!

His company was going to close down soon, so Jiang Ning's illness must have acted up from the shock.

"If you dare to do anything, you're dead meat!" Jin Ran threatened. "I'm from the Jin family, my dad will kill you!"

CRACK!

Jiang Ning used a hand to hold onto Jin Ran's neck and lifted him off the floor.

Jin Ran's face turned red instantly as his feet dangled in the air and his eyes were filled with terror. How was Jiang Ning this frightening?!

"I'm sorry to disappoint you, but Lin Group won't close down. But I have my eyes on the Jins now."

If someone who knew Jiang Ning was around to hear this, that person would feel a chill in their bones.

Anyone that Jiang Ning set his eyes on never came out alive.

"Let...let go of me!"

Jin Ran's body started to stiffen up, but Jiang Ning's hand was like a plier.

Jiang Ning allowed Jin Ran to continue struggling, but he didn't loosen his grip on Jin Ran.

There was a terrifying feeling of being strangled to death, and Jin Ran felt that he was going to die any moment.

But no matter how hard he struggled, he couldn't break free.

BAM!

BAM!

After two kicks, Jin Ran also landed on the floor like a dead dog, and fainted immediately.

"Throw them out!" Jiang Ning coldly gave orders.

The security guards quickly ran over and dragged them out.

All the staff were staring with their eyes and mouths wide. They didn't know Jiang Ning was this ferocious!

One was Lin Feng from the Lin family, the other was the heir to the Jin family in Shengcheng. Jiang Ning hit them just because he said so?

"Everyone," Jiang Ning addressed the crowd

seriously after looking at all of them. "All of Donghai will only have one Lin Group, and you can all safely work here. Over here, Yuzhen will make sure that you will get better and more things than anyone else outside can offer."

He didn't have any fancy words.

In order to let people work here in peace, then the company had to pay them enough and treat them with enough respect.

Mentioning anything else was basically trying to pull a fast one on the workers.

"I will help Yuzhen to announce one thing first," Jiang Ning declared loudly. "From today onwards, everyone's salary is going up by 50%!"

The office was silent for two seconds before there was thunderous applause.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The company had just met with a terrible crisis and there were many who couldn't hold on and took the chance to quickly resign first. They were still standing in the office with the confirmation of their resignation in hand. Now all of them were stunned.

It had only been about half an hour since they resigned. How much had they lost?!

Their stomachs churned.

But Jiang Ning didn't care about them.

After they returned to her office, Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but take a deep breath. She really had no idea that Jiang Ning wanted to do this.

But an increase of 50% in the salary would be more convincing than anything else to ensure that the staff would work even harder and be more assured of their jobs.

"Jiang Ning, you're a really generous boss."

Lin Yuzhen pouted.

She and Lin Wen were pretty much working for Jiang Ning. This huge company was all Jiang Ning's.

"My wife's salary has to go up too."

Jiang Ning smiled and pulled his own card out. "You can keep this card and take it as allowance."

Lin Yuzhen took one look and saw that it was the same sort of black card as before, and she didn't know how much money was inside this one.

"Then what about you?"

She pretended to be upset and scoffed. "By giving me your money, aren't you afraid that I'll just take all your money and run?"

"I have some more."

Jiang Ning spread his hand out to reveal several more identical black cards.

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything anymore.

She suddenly felt like pinching Jiang Ning to death. How rich was this guy?

He had used that card to buy two cars for a million bucks, then spent another few hundred thousand on clothes for her family. This amount of money seemed like just a few cents to Jiang Ning.

He hadn't even blinked an eye.

"You said earlier that Donghai has only one Lin Group?"

Lin Yuzhen changed the topic. She didn't want to think anymore about how much money Jiang Ning had, since he definitely had more than her.

"Yup." Jiang Ning nodded.

"Do you intend to go up against Lin Group?" Lin Yuzhen asked a little worriedly.

"Lin Group? They're not worthy to make me do anything to them." Jiang Ning shook his head. "There are plenty of intelligent people who will go wherever the wind blows. We don't have to do anything at all."

Lin Yuzhen didn't really get it.

The more she thought about it, the more she felt that she had been tricked. This Jiang Ning wasn't a homeless guy at all. He was reliable, calm, smart and bold – surely he couldn't have been trained into this sort of person by the Beggars' Sect?

At the roadside next to Lin Group's main entrance.

Jin Ran and Lin Feng were like two dead dogs, sprawled on the ground and completely unable to move.

Anyone passing by quickly avoided them, afraid that they might be scammers trying to pretend that they had been beaten up or knocked by a car.

Yu Fang was standing not too far away and his expression was fairly grim.

He hadn't left at all and was all ready to save Jiang Ning after Jin Ran had pushed him into a corner.

But he didn't expect Jiang Ning to have settled this problem himself without Yu Fang having to do anything.

In fact, Jin Ran had been beaten so badly that he fainted.

"Young Master Yu, what do we do now?"

His subordinates didn't expect this to happen either. Things weren't going according to Yu Fang's script.

This made them very surprised because Yu Fan's plans had never gone wrong before.

"Send Jin Ran back to Shengcheng."

Yu Fan looked at the large building in the distance and his gaze sharpened as he laughed coldly. "Looks like he hasn't been pushed hard

enough. I've underestimated him, but I'm now even more interested in him."

He immediately ordered someone to send Jin Ran back to Shengcheng.

Nobody cared about Lin Feng. He remained sprawled and curled up on the ground like a homeless man. He couldn't speak from the pain, and he couldn't move either.

Soon, a stray dog came over and sniffed Lin Feng. Then it lifted a leg and started peeing on Lin Feng's head...

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

At this point in time.

Xue Xing had returned to the Donghai Bank headquarters and called for an urgent meeting.

He requested that the whole of Donghai Bank treat the new Lin Group as their most important business partner.

His solemn expression made everyone in the highest management of Donghai Bank understand that this was an opportunity. It was an opportunity that could bring Donghai Bank up by another level.

So because of this, the shareholders requested that Xue Xing continue in his position for another few more years even though Xue Xing already made plans to retire.

There was a lot of movement in Donghai Bank, causing their competitors and other big players in Donghai to notice something unusual.

This new Lin Group had just changed its name and was setup not long ago, and it faced a tremendous crisis just a few hours ago.

They had not just sent a challenge to the old Lin Group, but they had also offended the heir to the Jin family of Shengcheng.

Almost everyone could see for themselves that

Lin Yuzhen was in a very difficult situation and was on the verge of declaring bankruptcy.

And because of this, all the banks that were working with them rejected Lin Yuzhen's request for a loan.

But Donghai Bank hadn't just reached out to them. The CEO himself had gone to pay them a visit, which was really strange.

Everyone was intelligent, and everyone was also shrewd.

Nobody woke up early for fun, and nobody would do anything that they wouldn't benefit from. In particular, someone like Xue Xing, who was famous in these circles.

The investments he made never made losses!

"Contact the new Lin Group and discuss a new way to work with them! Also, make sure we get back all those capital loans from the old Lin Group, their payments are already overdue!"

All the banks started doing the same thing at nearly the same time.

They were all within the same circle, so the moment there was any change in the situation and they didn't react in time, then they would have lost a chance to even fight.

It wasn't just the banks. There were several other companies and business partners that also sensed this unusual smell in the air.

The old and new Lin Groups didn't have any clash on the surface, but the fight was very fierce beneath the surface!

They had all thought that the new Lin Group wouldn't have made it past today. But it was clear that the tables had turned.

Just like what Jiang Ning said, there were plenty of intelligent people in the world. They might not become the wind that led others, but they knew how to tell the direction of the wind, and they followed the wind wherever it blew.

"Stop those projects with the old Lin Group, we can't afford to take this risk."

"After this contract ends this month, stop working with the old Lin Group, we shouldn't continue this relationship anymore."

"The old Lin Group has ordered goods from us. Don't send the goods out, return their deposit, even if we need to pay double!"

This wind suddenly blew very violently, and many people instantly understood that there could be only one Lin Group in Donghai, and that one company was the new Lin Group.

But Lin Qiang hadn't sensed anything at all at this point in time.

He was in an excellent mood.

Lin Feng had called him in the morning to say that Jin Ran had made his move. He was using the authority of the Jin family to attack Lin Yuzhen.

Their so called new Lin Group might not even survive the day!

"This Donghai can only have one Lin Group after all."

Lin Qiang looked very smug.

He turned around to look at Lin Xiao lying on a bamboo chair after getting a stroke.

"Dad, look. I've taken over the Lins for just a short while, but we're going to reach greater heights soon."

"I've successfully signed on six new projects and made countless investments. Our Lin Group is going to double in size!"

"Number three thinks he can compete with me? He's just a useless cripple!"

The more Lin Qiang said, the more excited and

gleeful he became.

But Lin Xiao had no expression on his face.

He couldn't say anything. When he was agitated, half of his face could still tremble. The only hand he could still move couldn't even hold a pair of chopsticks properly.

When he heard Lin Qiang say all this, he wasn't happy at all. He was sad, regretful, and even angry.

After suffering a stroke, he had become a useless person. Lin Qiang never showed him any concern anymore, much less respect.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Initially Lin Xiao could still feed himself, but once he had accidentally dirtied Lin Qiang's clothes, and Lin Qiang slapped him twice.

Lin Xiao couldn't believe it. This Lin Qiang was the son who was always so respectful to him and even knelt down in front of him.

He was Lin Qiang's father for crying out loud!

"Oh I almost forgot, you're also a useless thing now."

Lin Qiang glanced at Lin Xiao with contempt, "You should have died long ago and passed this family business to me. What else are you still holding onto?"

"Better still, you got a stroke, you didn't die, and you still need people to serve you."

He shook his head and didn't need to hide the disgust on his face at all.

Lin Xiao's lips trembled as he glared at Lin Qiang. He couldn't wait to strangle this ungrateful son!

Now he suddenly realized that out of his three sons, Lin Wen and his family were the most filial to him. But how had he treated them?

He regretted it! He regretted it now!

RIIIINGGG...

Lin Qiang's phone rang.

It was one of the company directors.

Looks like good news just kept coming.

"What is it?" Lin Qiang smiled broadly as he picked up the call.

But his face immediately paled after that.

"What did you say? CEO Li refuses to work with us? What is going on?!"

"What? CEO Zhang remitted the compensation money to us already and wants to annul the contract now?"

Lin Qiang's face darkened.

What shitty good news was this?

He had just signed the contracts for these two projects. Why did they both fall through?

He was so angry that he nearly smashed the phone.

After he hung up, the phone rang again. Lin Qiang suppressed the anger in him as he saw that it was the bank manager of a partnering

bank calling, and immediately put a smiling face on.

“Manager Luo...wait, what? Didn’t we just agree on this loan two days ago? You said it wouldn’t be a problem, so why isn’t it approved now?”

“Hello? Hello! Manager Luo?!”

Lin Qiang’s breathing started to quicken.

What the hell was going on.

After he hung up, another partnering bank called to chase Lin Qiang to quickly repay his previous loan along with the full late payment charges, otherwise the bank was going to get the court to freeze his assets.

The veins on Lin Qiang’s neck started popping.

He had no idea what had happened.

His phone never stopped ringing. Every time he hung up one call, the phone would ring again, and each one carried bad news. Lin Qiang felt like he had fallen into an igloo and felt terribly cold.

In the end, he started trembling every time he heard his phone ring and didn’t dare to pick the call up at all.

This string of troubles was enough to make his Lin Group collapse overnight!

Happiness was always short lived, but sadness had come too bloody quickly this time!

He had just said that Donghai would only have one Lin Group. But he never thought that the Lin Group that would collapse was his.

Lin Qiang started shaking. There was anger, indignation and frustration.

“What is going on? What is going on?!”

Lin Qiang roared because he couldn’t believe that he had lost so badly. Nothing had happened to Lin Yuzhen, but he had suffered tremendous losses.

He turned to see Lin Xiao looking at him, so he gave his father a tight slap.

PAK!

Five bright red finger marks were clearly imprinted on Lin Xiao’s face.

Lin Xiao’s eyes widened and he opened his mouth to croak but couldn’t speak. But he couldn’t hide the fury in his eyes.

PAK!

Lin Qiang was so angry he had gone mad and didn't care anymore. He slapped Lin Xiao's face several more times until Lin Xiao's lip started bleeding.

"How dare you glare at me! Are you asking to die?!"

When he saw the fury in Lin Xiao's eyes slowly become fear, Lin Qiang stopped hitting him, but still looked like he was going to gobble Lin Xiao up whole.

"Lin Wen, Lin Yuzhen, I want both of you to die!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Xiao was trembling and avoided looking at Lin Qiang.

There was blood on his lips and he didn't dare to make anymore noise because he was so terrified.

Lin Qiang took a deep breath, then pulled out another phone and made a call.

It took a while for the other side to pick up, and there was a low voice that came from the other end.

"Lin Qiang."

Lin Qiang scoffed. "Oho, number two, you're having fun in Shengcheng, aren't you? You actually remember you have a brother?"

"What do you want."

Lin Wu sounded rather impatient.

He only listened to Lin Xiao, and didn't have much of a relationship with this eldest brother of his.

Lin Wu was quite unhappy when Lin Qiang had persuaded Lin Xiao into sending Lin Wu to expand his business in Shengcheng.

"Something's happened at home."

Of course Lin Qiang knew that Lin Wu wasn't happy with him, but he didn't care.

He calmly went on, "Dad got a stroke and I don't know how long more he'll live."

"What?"

Lin Wu's voice immediately became louder. "How did you take care of Dad? You took such good care of him that he got a stroke? Lin Qiang, I tell you now, if anything happens to Dad, I'm going to have it out with you!"

"What has that got to do with me?" Lin Qiang snorted. "I wasn't the one who made him angry."

He couldn't be bothered to say too much to Lin Wu. "Find a time to come back. If you're too late then you might not get to see Dad for the last time."

He then hung up.

He knew very well that Lin Wu and Lin Wen were both obedient sons and listened to everything that Lin Xiao said.

Lin Wen was weak, but Lin Wu had a more domineering personality. So because Lin Qiang wanted everything the Lin family owned, he had to send Lin Wu to Shengcheng.

He had never thought much of Lin Wen at all, but now Lin Wen's family had caused so much trouble for him!

"When number two comes back and finds out that you got a stroke because number three angered you, what do you think he'll do?"

Lin Qiang turned to look at Lin Xiao, but Lin Xiao immediately closed his eyes and dared not look at Lin Qiang.

He had heard the entire phone conversation earlier but he couldn't say nor do anything.

Given Lin Wu's temperament, he would definitely beat Lin Wen to death!

This second son of his listened to nobody else and only cared about Lin Xiao. If he saw how Lin Xiao had gotten a stroke, he would definitely hit the roof.

But the one who caused him to be in this state was Lin Qiang!

This evil son, this animal – he wanted Lin Wu and Lin Wen to kill each other.

At this time.

On the other side of the phone call.

Lin Wu put the phone down and his face was grim. A cold murderous intent slowly filled the air.

“Brother Wu, do you want to refuse Boss?” a subordinate asked respectfully.

“No need to refuse him. I happen to be going back to Donghai, so go check on Hei Long’s matter!”

There were several scars on Lin Wu’s short haired head. They looked very frightening, like there were a few scary scorpions climbing on his head.

The veins on his arms started popping and his eyes started to twitch.

“I’m leaving right now!”

Something so big had happened in the family and Lin Xiao had suffered a stroke. How had he only found out about something so big now? This bastard of a Lin Qiang – what sort of family head was he?!

He couldn’t think so much about this anymore. Lin Wu immediately took some men with him and left Shengcheng for Donghai.

……

Behind the factory in the countryside.

There were several men covered in mud and still climbing and tumbling about.

After two days, many of them had managed to get through the first stage, but they couldn't be compared to Jiang Ning at all when it came to speed.

The harder they trained, the more they realized how terrifying this training course was. And the more they understood how terrifying Jiang Ning himself was.

Brother Gou had gone mad now.

He had no other thoughts besides training and getting through the stages. His eyes were all bloodshot and he refused to rest unless he couldn't move at all from fatigue.

"Charge!"

"Again!"

"I don't believe I can't get past this stage!"

Whenever someone fell, he would slam a palm angrily against the ground and get up to start over.

They were especially motivated when they saw

someone else in front of them.

It had only been two days, but they could feel that they had improved significantly. This was really scary!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr Xu, the project manager in charge, had arranged for staff to prepare food and water for them.

When he saw how these mud covered men were tumbling in the mud like they had gone crazy, he felt like they were impressive even though he had no idea what they were doing.

"Brother Ning, can I join in this training?"

He cautiously asked Jiang Ning who was sitting at the side and drinking tea.

"You'd better stick with your desk job."

Jiang Ning glanced at him. "If this factory does well, you can have some shares."

Mr Xu felt like he was going to stop breathing.

As an ordinary employee, he was already happy enough to be someone in charge. But Jiang Ning wanted to give him shares?

"You can't finish earning money," Jiang Ning explained. "Anyway, I'm not short of money, so it's more important to stay happy."

"Thank you Brother Ning! Thank you!"

Mr Xu clenched his fists. "Don't worry, I'll make sure this factory does well even if it costs me

my life!"

Then he was all pumped up and motivated as he went back to continue working.

Jiang Ning really didn't care about money.

He had more than enough money to last him several lifetimes. How much more he earned didn't really mean much to him.

But if he could do something that was more meaningful, like making sure that kind people were well rewarded and making sure that people who lived honestly lived a better life, then that wasn't too bad.

He lifted his head and looked out in front at Brother Gou and the rest trying their hardest. He knew in his heart that their foundation was really very poor.

It was nearly impossible for them to reach his standards.

What Jiang Ning was looking out for were men with enough willpower and resilience.

"Are all of you useless?" he shouted loudly. "All of you were shouting about how you didn't want to admit defeat, so how about now? Wanna admit defeat now?"

"This training course is so small and so simple but you still look like this after two days. How disappointing!"

"If you can't make it, get lost! Don't stay here and embarrass your mother!"

"Even old grandmas run faster than you! If you can't do it, then just admit it! Just say that you're a lousy kid!"

Every word that Jiang Ning said agitated them.

Those who had run out of energy and wanted to take a rest suddenly found the strength to angrily pound the ground and jump onto the balancing beam again.

"I can't beat Big Boss in a fight, but I really want to whack him now!"

There was still mud in Brother Gou's mouth as he tried to suppress the indignation in his heart.

"Don't waste your breath, just do it! If I don't get past the second stage this time, I'll admit that I'm his grandkid!"

"Damn it! Grandpa! I failed again!"

……

In the evening.

Lin Wu had arrived.

He went straight to Lin Xiao's bungalow, bringing along three cars worth of fierce looking men with him.

"Lin Wu, what's the meaning of this? Why did you bring so many men along?" Lin Qiang commented unhappily as he glanced at Lin Wu.

Lin Wu ignored him and walked straight in. The ten odd men behind him just pushed the security guard at the door aside.

"Move further away!"

He was incredibly domineering.

Lin Qiang scoffed and didn't say anything. If Lin Wu weren't this domineering, he would actually have been worried that Lin Wu might not be able to go against Lin Wen and family.

When he saw Lin Xiao lying there with a slightly swollen face like he was completely paralyzed, Lin Wu's eyes immediately teared up.

"Dad!"

He fell to his knees with a thud as he grabbed Lin Xiao's hand and angrily sad, "Who caused you to become like this! I'll kill him!"

Lin Xiao wanted to cry. He moved his lips slightly and really wanted to tell Lin Wu that he became like this because of that bastard, Lin Qiang,

But he couldn't say a word.

He looked up to see Lin Qiang walk in, and there was fear in Lin Xiao's eyes.

"Who else? It's that useless crippled brother of yours, Lin Wen!"

Lin Qiang glared at Lin Xiao as a glint of viciousness flashed in his eyes. Lin Xiao immediately avoided Lin Qiang's glare.

"You have no idea how Lin Wen has caused so much trouble for our family!"

Lin Wu's face was instantly filled with murder.

He turned around to stare at Lin Qiang, as if he was an angry wild beast.

"Explain what happened!"

When he saw how furious Lin Wu was, Lin Qiang became less anxious on the contrary.

"You went to Shengcheng to expand, so I've always been the one helping Dad here. Dad said Yuzhen has reached marriageable age, so he wanted to find her a husband. So after much effort, we found the best man to be her husband, but we didn't expect this Lin Yuzhen to be ungrateful and actually started harboring a grudge towards Dad."

"She got involved with Donghai's Huang Yuming, took over the most important project to Dad and so Dad was so angry he got a stroke. Not just that, Lin Wen has purposely set up a new Lin Group and told everyone that Donghai can only have one Lin Group!"

"Over the past few days, Lin Group has been attacked for no reason and we've suffered terrible losses. If this goes on, this will really be the end of our Lin family, and this Donghai will really be left with only Lin Wen's Lin family."

Lin Qiang pushed all the blame to Lin Yuzhen and family.

After all, the only one who knew the truth was Lin Xiao, but he couldn't speak because of his condition, so everything that Lin Qiang said became the truth.

Lin Wu's expression became nastier and nastier as he heard these words. He clenched his fists tightly and a loud cracking sound could be heard.

"How dare Lin Wen do this! Is he trying to rebel?!"

Lin Wen had actually tried to destroy the Lin family and made Lin Xiao suffer a stroke. He was an evil son!

"Oh, and he also said that you're lucky to be in Shengcheng. If you were in Donghai then you'd be in trouble too."

Lin Qiang scoffed. "This younger brother of yours has never cared about both of us before!"

"All these years he's just been enduring silently and pretending to be a useless bum. When he finally showed his true colors, Dad and I didn't even have enough time to react."

He purposely pretended to look like he was suffering greatly as he walked over to Lin Xiao and grabbed his hand, frightening Lin Xiao so badly that he averted his eyes.

"I was the useless one who didn't take good care of Dad."

The guilt and frustration on his face made it

look like everything he said was real.

Lin Wu's face was filled with fury and didn't care what expression Lin Qiang had at all.

That ferocious face of his was really frightening!

"Dad, I'll seek justice for you. With me around, nobody can destroy the Lins and nobody will dare to be so presumptuous! Not even your own son!"

He then stared at Lin Qiang. "Take good care of Dad. Since the Lin family has been passed to you, I won't fight with you for it. But if you don't take good care of Dad, I'll finish you off as well!"

Lin Wu then brought his men and left the house.

There was a gleeful look on Lin Qiang's face.

Lin Wu was fierce enough, so he managed to survive pretty well in Shengcheng. But he wasn't clever enough.

"Dad, do you think Lin Wu will kill Lin Wen's entire family?"

He turned to look at Lin Xiao, so much so that Lin Xiao's lips were trembling and his eyes were

filled with fear.

“Did you want to tell Lin Wu that all this was my doing?”

Lin Xiao tried hard to shake his head but he couldn’t move at all.

“You can try telling him. That way, maybe you might die earlier and you don’t have to suffer all this pain anymore.”

Lin Qiang had said these words very calmly, but Lin Xiao started shaking from fear, and soon there was the smell of urine.

Lin Xiao’s pants were all wet.

Lin Qiang looked at him in disgust as he walked away while pinching his nose and couldn’t be bothered with Lin Xiao.

At this time.

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen had reached home.

It was rare that they didn’t have to work overtime and could go home on time to eat the sumptuous dinner that Su Mei had prepared.

During this time, both father and daughter had worked hard to make sure the company got off to a good start, and had put in a lot of time and

effort.

The good part was that everything had gone smoothly.

“Why isn’t Jiang Ning back yet?” asked Lin Wen. “I wonder what this fellow has been up to these last two days.”

He wanted to have a drink with Jiang Ning.

“He’s attending to some matters at the factory and he’s been there most of the time recently. He should be on his way home already.”

Lin Yuzhen washed her hands and sat at the dining table as she grinned, “Looks like he won’t be able to fight with me over the dishes tonight.”

She was about to start eating when Su Mei took the whole plate of Jiang Ning’s favorite sweet vinegar pork ribs away.

“I’ll take it out again after Jiang Ning comes back. I don’t want it to get cold.”

“Mum~~~” Lin Yuzhen really wanted to cry. “I’m your child, Jiang Ning isn’t!”

She loved to eat it too, but after Jiang Ning came to this house, Su Mei didn’t allow her to take any from Jiang Ning if she prepared them.

Now Su Mei didn't even let her eat any and kept everything for Jiang Ning.

Lin Wen couldn't stop laughing loudly when he saw how his own daughter looked so upset.

"Let's eat first, don't bother waiting for him."

He was about to pick up his chopsticks when suddenly...

BOOM!

Someone had kicked the house door open.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The loud sound shocked Su Mei. She loosened her grip on the plate of sweet vinegar pork ribs and everything fell to the floor.

Lin Yuzhen and Lin Wen also got a fright and turned quickly to look.

“My brother!” Lin Wen greeted him as he looked at the murderous looking Lin Wu.

“Who’s your brother?” Lin Wu smiled coldly. “Lin Wen, you’re really bold!”

“When I wasn’t around in Donghai, you dared to treat Dad this way? Are you still human?!”

Lin Wen was shocked. What had he done?

“Second Uncle…”

Lin Yuzhen was so frightened that her face was all pale. Lin Wu was really frightening.

He had actually kicked their house door open with one foot.

“Don’t call me Second Uncle! I don’t have a scheming niece like you!”

Lin Wu’s eyes were cold and he was filled with murderous intent. “Don’t you two want to destroy the Lin family and kill Dad? I’m going to kill you first!”

He then took large strides towards Lin Wen, used a hand to pull Lin Wen up from the wheelchair and bashed him with a fist.

"AHHH..." Lin Wen yelped in pain as he collapsed on the floor. Lin Wu didn't stop there and continued to kick and punch him.

"Stop it!"

"Stop right now!"

Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen were instantly shocked and ran over to Lin Wen.

Lin Wen was so weak and frail, so he was definitely no match for Lin Wu. He could get beaten to death at this rate.

BAM!

Lin Wu couldn't be bothered. He kicked Lin Wen's already crippled leg hard.

"Trash! I thought you were just trash, but I didn't expect you to turn out to be a scheming piece of trash!"

"You've used all sorts of methods just to harm Dad! Did you think I was dead?!"

Lin Wen tried hard to endure the pain as he clenched his teeth and said, "I did not!"

“You dare to argue back?!”

Lin Wu started hitting him even more fiercely.

“Stop!”

“Stop!!”

Su Mei held onto Lin Wu’s leg and Lin Yuzhen rushed over to stand in front of Lin Wen.

“Don’t hit my dad!”

Lin Wu became even more furious.

“Forget about making it out of here alive today!”

He continued to roar, “Today, I’m going to beat all of you to death! I’ll see if you still dare to be disrespectful to my father after this!”

He then lifted a fist and punched it down towards Su Mei’s head.

BANG!

A rock flew over rapidly like a bullet.

Lin Wu felt a coldness behind him and couldn’t proceed with hitting Su Mei as he tried to avoid the oncoming rock.

But there was no way he could avoid it.

The rock landed hard on his back, causing his expression to change. He pulled his leg out from Su Mei's hands and took two steps back.

Jiang Ning was standing in the doorway and the murderous air emanating from his body was incredibly terrifying.

It was way more terrifying than the murderous air around Lin Wu.

The temperature in the house suddenly dropped, as if they were now in an igloo.

There was a great fear that welled up in Lin Wu's heart. A fear of dying!

"Since you've come all the way here and even hurt my dad, I don't care who you are. Don't even dream about walking out of here!"

That icy cold voice made Lin Wu's heart shudder.

That rock had hit him so hard on the back that it hurt terribly. He didn't have to look to know that his back was definitely bleeding.

Lin Wu turned and glared at Jiang Ning with a stern expression. "Who are you!"

"You don't need to know who I am. You only need to know that you're going to die now!"

Jiang Ning didn't bother talking unnecessarily.

He made his move.

His movement was so quick, he seemed to have appeared in front of Lin Wu instantly.

He didn't want to speak anymore to scoundrels like Lin Wu.

Lin Wu was even more furious when he saw Jiang Ning charge at him. Someone actually dared to attack him directly?

Even in Shengcheng, nobody dared to do something like that!

"You're asking for it!"

Lin Wu raised his fist and swung it violently across.

Su Mei and the rest paled from fright.

They all knew what sort of person Lin Wu was. He loved to fight since he was a young boy and was extremely vicious. He had even gone to jail for crippling someone before.

If he decided to go all out, then Jiang Ning was in trouble.

Su Mei was about to rush over to stop him

when she saw Jiang Ning suddenly stretch a hand out.

CRAAACK!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning held onto Lin Wu's fist so that it couldn't move even half an inch forward.

Lin Wu's expression changed immediately.

KACHA!

Jiang Ning didn't hesitate. He exerted a great force and Lin Wu's wrist was broken with a cracking sound.

AHHH...

Sweat drops immediately appeared on Lin Wu's forehead.

He howled in pain, frightening Su Mei and the rest as they froze.

They didn't think that Jiang Ning was this powerful.

Lin Wu couldn't even defend himself at all.

"How dare you hit my dad and mum!"

Jiang Ning didn't stop at just one hand. He grabbed Lin Wu's other arm and there was a loud cracking sound.

Another sound of bones cracking filled the air.

Su Mei felt like her heart was going to leap out

of her mouth.

"You..."

Lin Wu gave a howl. His arms were in such great pain that they went numb.

He raised his leg to kick Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning was faster than him. He landed one foot on Lin Wu's knee, and with another crack, Lin Wu lost his balance and collapsed to the floor.

He had just come face to face with Jiang Ning and his arms and one leg were broken already.

He remained on the floor as Jiang Ning put a foot on his good leg. His icy cold gaze terrified Lin Wu.

He had never felt so frightened before. And he had never been beaten to a point where he didn't even have the strength to fight back like today.

Jiang Ning looked down at Lin Wu and sneered, "I don't care who you are. Since you dared to hurt my mum and dad, I'm going to kill you."

The entire house was silent, and even Lin Wu didn't dare to make a single sound.

He was a vicious man, but it was clear that Jiang Ning was way, way more vicious than

him.

He was domineering, but Jiang Ning was even more domineering.

He was very sure that the ten odd men that came with him were all sprawling on the ground already, otherwise Jiang Ning couldn't possibly have made it into the house.

"Jiang Ning..."

Lin Wen spoke up, "Don't...don't kill him!"

Jiang Ning was now raging with anger. If he wanted to kill someone, nobody could come after him for it.

Jiang Ning relaxed his fist when he heard what Lin Wen said. If not, this fist would definitely kill Lin Wu.

"He's my brother after all." Lin Wen took a deep breath. "Don't kill him."

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. Lin Yuzhen and family were too kind, and that's why they were bullied by such people.

"Dad, you treat him as a brother, but he might not treat you as one."

Jiang Ning put it across very clearly. "If I hadn't

rushed back in time today, he would have beaten you to death."

Lin Wu was breathing heavily. The terrible pain was beginning to numb his nerves.

Now he realized that Jiang Ning was the man that married into Lin Yuzhen's family.

Lin Qiang said that he had found the most outstanding man for Lin Yuzhen and Lin Wu didn't believe it at first. He knew what sort of person Lin Qiang was and what sort of attitude he had towards Lin Wen's family.

But now...he had no idea where Lin Qiang found such a terrifying man like Jiang Ning to be Lin Yuzhen's husband.

"I know."

Lin Wen laughed bitterly.

He turned to face Lin Wu. "Lin Wu, from today onwards, we're through and we'll go our separate ways. But what I want to tell you is, I wasn't the one who caused Dad to become like this."

He then looked up at Jiang Ning, "Let him go."

Jiang Ning snorted.

"This life of yours was spared by my dad, remember that well."

He let go of Lin Wu's leg and Lin Wu immediately used that good leg to stand up as his entire body was trembling.

He had a threatening look on his face. He had just had his arms and one leg broken and he had to thank Lin Wen?

His cheeks trembled and seemed to be smiling, but it made him look even more threatening than before.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Lin Wen, you're amazing! With such an impressive son-in-law, it's little wonder that you've become so bold!" Lin Wu laughed coldly. "Dad didn't turn out like this because of you and the Lins haven't been destroyed by you. I believe you! SURE I BELIEVE YOU!"

He then glared hard at Jiang Ning. The murder in his eyes didn't lessen, but had actually increased.

After staring at Jiang Ning for several seconds, Lin Wu finally clenched his teeth and hopped out on one foot.

Jiang Ning went over to help Lin Wen sit back on the wheelchair. Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen ran into the room to get the first aid kit and handled Lin Wen's wounds.

Su Mei was about to cry from the pain in her heart.

"You silly man! Do you think he'll let you off just because you let him off?"

"Since you were children, the other two behaved like real brothers, but you? They both ganged up to bully you, don't you know?"

"He beat you up so badly but you still..."

Su Mei became more and more upset as she

spoke, and even became a little angry.

Of course, she didn't want Jiang Ning to kill anybody either. She wasn't willing to let Jiang Ning ruin his life over a scoundrel like Lin Wu.

Lin Wen didn't say anything and just shook his head.

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were bloodshot and she was equally upset.

When she saw Su Mei berate Lin Wen, she didn't want to say anything at all.

She got up and walked over to Jiang Ning and felt an urge to start crying.

"Why do all of them want to bully us?" Lin Yuzhen looked towards Jiang Ning.

"Because you're not powerful enough," Jiang Ning replied in a quiet voice. "One day, when you're powerful enough, nobody will dare to bully you again."

"Then when will I become powerful?" Lin Yuzhen asked this question very seriously.

Jiang Ning reached a hand out to gently touch her nose. "Soon."

He knew that this family was too kindhearted. It

didn't matter whether it was Lin Wen, Lin Yuzhen, or even Su Mei, who hated the Lin family to the core. None of them was willing to let him kill Lin Wu.

They weren't thinking about Lin Wu. They were thinking about Jiang Ning.

But they didn't know that Jiang Ning had the authority to decide if these scoundrels lived or died.

Lin Wu had told Jiang Ning to let Lin Wu off, but Jiang Ning knew that they had completely cut ties with the Lin family.

From now on, Lin Yuzhen and her family would no longer treat the Lins kindly.

At this point in time.

Someone had arrived at East Lake Teahouse, and this person made Xu Rong, Wang Gao and all the other bosses of Donghai's illegal circle feel nervous.

"We really don't know anything about Hei Long."

There were a few people seated quietly at the table, as if they already expected that someone from Shengcheng would come.

"He had come here for Hei Hu. Since someone

had crippled Hei Hu, then as his elder brother, Hei Long wasn't going to just sit there and do nothing."

The man seated at the front of the table was a subordinate under Lin Wu, Gao Fei. His eyes were narrowed and there was a glint of viciousness in his eyes.

"Then who crippled Hei Hu in the first place?"

Xu Gao and Wang Gao exchanged glances. They saw many messages in each other's eyes.

Someone from Shengcheng was here.

This Lin Wu was as famous as Hei Long among the illegal circles of Shengcheng.

Now that Hei Long had perished after returning to Donghai, the even more vicious Lin Wu had come along too.

Gao Fei wasn't some big shot, but since he was one of Lin Wu's, Xu Rong and the rest didn't dare to offend him.

"Hei Hu offended Huang Yuming."

Xu Rong finally spoke up after some hesitation.

It was hard to hide something like this. One could find out very easily by just conducting a

simple investigation.

There were also too many people who knew about how Huang Yuming wasn't afraid of Hei Long at all and even said that Hei Long was merely a worm.

"Huang Yuming?"

"Hei Hu took money from the Lins to create trouble for Huang Yuming and was crippled, so Hei Long returned to Donghai because of this."

After explaining this, Xu Rong added on, "By the way, the Lins I'm talking about is Lin Wu's side of the family."

Gao Fei's expression became even grimmer.

So in the end, this matter concerned Lin Wu again.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Hei Hu had been crippled by Huang Yuming, so Hei Long's matter probably had something to do with Huang Yuming too.

He had heard about this Huang Yuming before. He had risen in Donghai in just a few years so he was definitely pretty resilient. But how could he disregard the other big players just because he was resilient?

Gao Fei didn't say anything. He tapped his fingers lightly on the table and there was a unique rhythm to it.

Xu Rong and Wang Gao didn't say anything either.

No matter how much they didn't like Huang Yuming and even wanted him dead, at this point in time, all the illegal circles of Donghai had to stand united.

This person from Shengcheng had come here with ulterior motives.

As expected, Gao Fei looked up and didn't ask further about Huang Yuming. It was clear that this information was sufficient, and he had his own plans on what to do about it.

"The recent cleanup operation came very suddenly, and even Shengcheng didn't get any wind of it. You've made pretty big losses, right?"

He looked at Xu Rong and the rest as he calmly spoke, “It’s really hard to survive these days.”

Xu Rong’s expression flinched slightly. He could hear what Gao Fei was driving at.

“Well, no matter how hard it is, we have to continue anyway. Since this is a road we’ve chosen for ourselves, then of course we have to keep walking.” He laughed coldly. “You mean we have a way out?”

Gao Fei laughed and looked at Xu Rong for a while.

“There’s no end to this sea of suffering but there’s also no turning back. Then again, you could also choose to hop onto a large ship so that you’d be able to survive in a storm.”

He didn’t choose to hide anything and spoke directly, “Our big boss is very sincere about this. Why don’t all of you think about it.”

These words were very clear.

They wanted to take this chance to take over Donghai’s illegal circles!

Xu Rong and the rest thought that Gao Fei might just hint at this issue, but they didn’t expect him to be this direct.

This was as good as forcing them to make a choice. The choice they made would decide what consequences would befall them.

“No need.”

Xu Rong just got up from his chair. “I, Xu Rong, always walked on my own and I don’t like following behind other peoples’ butts.”

His expression was nasty and he brought his men out of the teahouse.

Wang Gao continued to sit there but he had a nasty look on his face too.

Everyone wanted to be independent and didn’t want to be controlled by others. But the people from Shengcheng were much more powerful than them in every way, so if they didn’t listen to them, things would definitely become very difficult for them.

“Xu Rong is too shortsighted. What about the rest of you?”

Gao Fei decided to try a different angle.

“My big boss said that in this world, if you’re not a friend, then you’re an enemy.”

His words were filled with threats.

The faces of Wang Gao and the rest instantly fell.

This was an outright threat.

If they didn't go along with this, they would meet a terrible end. Lin Wu was already here and he wouldn't let them off for sure.

In fact, he was quite sure that if he didn't agree today, he would lose his life the next day.

When times were bad, even though they were people who called the shots in Donghai, they were merely tiny fish and shrimps to those who were really powerful in Shengcheng.

"Oh, by the way, I forgot to tell you."

Gao Fei spoke again. "Things in Shengcheng are going to change soon."

When they heard this, Wang Gao and the rest paled.

Something was going to happen in Shengcheng's illegal circle?

This was a huge wave coming their way!

Even if they didn't go with Gao Fei, someone else would come the next day. As long as they didn't follow someone, they would end up dead.

9:48 4.3KB/s

Wang Gao took a deep breath and exchanged glances with the rest as if he was going to make a very difficult decision.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Fine."

Wang Gao finally spat one word out after a long time.

Even though he was extremely indignant, he had no other choice.

Xu Rong had left too early and didn't know about this, so he missed his chance.

Once he missed this chance, he would lose everything.

"We don't have any objections either."

The rest quickly piped up the moment they saw that Wang Gao had nodded.

Gao Fei started smiling now.

"You have made an excellent choice."

He then stood up and didn't want to waste anymore time here.

He had come with two purposes in mind. One was to get Wang Gao and the rest to follow his boss, and the second thing was to investigate what happened to Hei Long.

Now he had finished doing both things.

Since Xu Rong didn't agree, then there was no need for him to continue to exist.

A storm was coming soon.

Gao Fei had just walked out from the teahouse when he received a call. The smug look he had just moments ago immediately fell.

"Brother Wu! I'll be there immediately!"

He was filled with horror.

Someone had actually thrashed Lin Wu?

What crazy place was this Donghai? Hei Long had perished here and now Lin Wu got thrashed as well. He hadn't even had the chance to tell Lin Wu the good news and such a terrible thing happened.

Gao Fei immediately ran over to find that besides Lin Wu, all the other men that went with Lin Wu had broken legs too. Gao Fei nearly stopped breathing.

What the hell was going on?!

"Call big boss to send people over right now! NOW!" Lin Wu lay on a bed with a grim expression on his face.

"Got it!"

Gao Fei's heart was pounding very quickly and he opened his mouth to ask about what happened. But after seeing how Lin Wu looked ready to eat someone, he didn't dare to ask at all.

After a pause, he said, "About the illegal circle of Donghai, they've all agreed except Xu Rong."

Lin Wu didn't have the mood to care about Xu Rong. He looked up at Gao Fei and there was such intense murder coming out from his cold eyes that Gao Fei felt a chill down his spine.

This vicious man's gaze was enough to strike fear into people's hearts. How had someone managed to break his arms and leg?

"I know what to do," replied Gao Fei immediately. "The moment our men arrive, I'll act on it!"

"We don't have to do it ourselves."

Lin Wu suddenly spoke up and there was a vicious glint in his malicious looking eyes. "Aren't those fellows who chose us going to do anything to prove themselves?"

Gao Fei felt his heart move and he nodded. "Got it."

After Gao Fei left, Lin Wu took a deep breath.

He wasn't going to bother about the things on this side for the time being.

It was a matter of time before the illegal circle of Donghai was taken over. Even if he didn't do anything, other powerful groups from Shengcheng had already set their eyes on this place.

It was such a big piece of meat, so everyone wanted a bite.

His mind was filled with only one thing now.

He wanted to kill Jiang Ning and kill Lin Wen's entire family!

Back at Lin Yuzhen's house.

All the furniture that had been knocked over were all tidied up. Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen carefully applied medicine on Lin Wen's bruises.

He refused to go to the hospital.

Lin Wen now had a fairly serious expression on his face, and he looked both steady and decisive.

It was completely different from how he used to be gentle, weak and quiet.

Jiang Ning pulled a cigarette out and remembered he was at home. He was about to keep it away when Lin Wen said, “Give me one.”

Su Mei didn’t say no, so Jiang Ning took it out and put it in Lin Wen’s mouth and lit it for him.

This was probably the first cigarette Lin Wen had in many years. After inhaling once, he started coughing and his face was all red.

“Take your time,” said Su Mei with a frown as her heart ached for him.

She didn’t stop him, but lightly patted Lin Wen’s back.

“You girls go back to your room first,” said Lin Wen. “Jiang Ning, let’s have a chat at the balcony.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning nodded and pushed Lin Wen to the balcony.

The wind blew the cigarette smoke away, so Jiang Ning lit one for himself too. The two men remained silent for a few moments before Lin Wen broke the silence.

“I’ve come to my senses too late.”

He had nearly finished his cigarette already.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything. He just pulled another cigarette out and passed it to Lin Wen. “No it’s not too late.”

After Lin Wu had come to make trouble, Lin Wen was now fully awake and had clearly drawn the line between himself and the Lins.

He now only had one family. Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen were his only two relatives.

“I want to make your mum happy, but I’ve owed her too much all these years.”

Lin Wen inhaled deeply and it made his eyes turn red. “And Yuzhen too. I owe her so much too.”

“Well then you’ve got to make it up to them,” replied Jiang Ning. “Part of Yuzhen’s share is my responsibility, but I won’t fight with you over

Mum's. That's your business."

They both exchanged glances.

Lin Wen nodded. "Jiang Ning, thank you."

If Jiang Ning hadn't appeared, he would still be living in a daze, he would still be threatened by Lin Xiao and he would still be weak and helpless.

He would have allowed his wife and child to suffer humiliation and disdain along with himself.

But Lin Wen had now come to his senses. He was now more determined and decided on what he wanted to do.

"Next month, that doctor will come to Donghai." Jiang Ning didn't continue on the same topic and said this out of nowhere.

Lin Wen couldn't help but feel excited when he heard this. He knew Jiang Ning was referring to the doctor who could heal his legs!

"After you get well, it'll be time for Lin Group to stretch its arms and legs."

Jiang Ning laughed, "I don't know anything about doing business, so I'm counting on you."

.....

The next morning.

After sending Lin Yuzhen and Lin Wen to the office, Jiang Ning went to the training facility in the countryside again.

Fifteen days had passed, so the atmosphere was getting heated up.

There were still several men rolling around in the mud.

They didn't seem to know what fatigue was, and they couldn't hide the excitement on their faces.

They had only persevered for fifteen days, but everyone could see a clear improvement in themselves.

This was really crazy!

It didn't matter which area it was – strength, speed, agility, response or intensity – there was an obvious improvement and they all behaved like they had discovered some great treasure.

This sort of improvement was something they had never experienced in the last twenty to thirty years of their life. It was so terrifying that they themselves found it hard to believe.

But all this was real!

Nobody complained it was too tough, and nobody complained about being tired. And nobody regretted making this decision.

Their only worry was whether they would be able to make it into the top thirty.

So everyone gave it their best shot.

Jiang Ning leaned against the car, lit a cigarette and glanced at them.

There were ten stages in total and some had managed to get to the eighth stage already. So there should be someone who would make it past the final stage after a few more days.

But he felt that they were still too slow.

“Big Boss, those people from Shengcheng are here with ill intentions.” Huang Yuming stood by the side. “Besides Xu Rong, the rest have decided to compromise.”

Nobody could hide this information.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything, so Huang Yuming continued, “There’s quite some movement in Shengcheng. I received news that Lin Wu brought more than ten men here, and they’re all highly skilled fighters.” Huang

Yuming's expression was very solemn.

"Thirteen of them."

Jiang Ning accurately reported the number of men.

Huang Yuming was shocked.

"They came to my place yesterday."

Huang Yuming felt all the hair on his back stand when he heard this.

Lin Wu had brought his men to Jiang Ning's house?

That was crazy!

He knew Lin Wu was under the Yang family and actually intended to tell Jiang Ning to be careful. But now it was clear that the two sides had already clashed head on with each other.

Since Jiang Ning was still standing here in one good piece, that meant...

"Big Boss, it's my fault for not making proper arrangements," Huang Yuming immediately replied. "From today onwards, I will make sure there are people ensure the safety of Miss Lin and her family around the clock!"

With Jiang Ning around, Lin Yuzhen and family wouldn't run into any trouble.

But Jiang Ning had to train Gou and the rest, so he couldn't be with Lin Yuzhen all day.

Jiang Ning didn't object. This was necessary.

It was one of the reasons why he was training Gou and the rest.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He finished his cigarette and got into the car to leave.

He wound down the window and calmly remarked, "Yuming, these guys you groomed are really not worth much."

Jiang Ning then drove off.

Huang Yuming gulped. He knew what Jiang Ning meant. He started to run and yell at Gou and the rest.

"Can you be even more useless than this? What an embarrassment! You guys have embarrassed me again!"

"It's been freaking half a month now and not a single one of you has passed through the whole thing yet? What a bloody slap in my face! My face is all swollen already!"

“Gou! Are you going to make it or not? If you can’t then get out of there! Fuck it, I’ve given you a chance for nothing!”

……

Lin Qiang’s expression was extremely nasty.

He thought that if Lin Wu went there himself, then even if the entire family didn’t die, at least one of them would be crippled, and they wouldn’t be able to continue their business.

But to his surprise, Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen went to the office as per normal today, and they were in one good piece.

On the contrary, he hadn’t heard anything from Lin Wu.

“You said that Jiang Ning even dared to hit Jin Ran?” He looked at Lin Feng and asked this question.

“He hit him, and hit him really hard. Harder than when he hit me! I think he’s probably crippled or something now.”

Lin Feng could still feel a chill in his bones when he thought about it.

The moment he thought of Jiang Nin’s face, he would feel that his entire body was trembling.

That fear he felt seemed to come from deep in his bones, and it refused to go away.

"Then what happened to Jin Ran?"

"Someone took him away."

Lin Feng's tears streamed down his face. "Dad, let's not offend Lin Yuzhen's family anymore, I'm really scared..."

He had been hit so hard by Jiang Ning that he was terrified now.

That lunatic dared to hit anybody. Jiang Ning didn't even let the heir to the Jin family in Shengcheng off at all, and Lin Feng was worth even less.

The thing that made him even more upset was that Lin Feng was the one who had chosen this lunatic from dozens of applicants. He had taken the time to really choose the best person to become Lin Yuzhen back then.

PAK!

Lin Qiang slapped his son. "You useless thing! How did I have such a useless son!"

"Lin Yuzhen has snatched away these things from us so I'm definitely taking it back!"

"I'm not just going to take those things back. I also want what she has, including her life!"

Lin Qiang's face was at its most threatening stage now.

Now everyone in Donghai was saying that his Lin family was going to collapse while Lin Wen's family was on the rise and that Donghai only one Lin family!

How could he take this lying down?

"Go to Shengcheng right now!" shouted Lin Qiang.

"Dad, whatever for?"

Lin Feng shook his head. He didn't want to go. He didn't want to go anywhere and only wanted to hide at home.

But Lin Qiang's face was so threatening that Lin Feng dared not say what he was thinking about.

"Go to the Jin family!" Lin Qiang laughed coldly. "Tell the Jins who beat up Jin Ran, and show them how sincere we are..."

At this moment.

The city of Shengcheng in Tianhai was much more powerful than Donghai in many areas like

their economy, their culture or even their influence.

The Jins were a powerful family even within a place like Shengcheng.

Jin Ran was still unconscious as he lay on the bed. The head of the Jin family, Jin Yang, was looking at his son and his expression was grave.

“Master Jin, Young Master Jin’s injury is quite serious, so I would think it is difficult for him to fully recover.”

A doctor spoke very solemnly and cautiously. “The injury to his knees in particular, will make it difficult for him to even stand in the future.”

Jin Yang’s expression became even graver.

“Please forgive me for being unable to do anything,” the doctor sighed. “But there’s a famous doctor from overseas coming to the province of Tianhai next month. He might have a solution.”

“Thank you doctor.”

Jin Yang nodded and got someone to see the doctor out.

He tucked Jin Ran into the blanket and walked

to the living room. A murderous air started seeping out from his malicious looking face.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jin Yang had gotten this son late in life. He was over forty now and Jin Ran was his only son, so he pampered him like no other.

Whatever Jin Ran wanted, he would give it to him. If Jin Ran made a mistake, as long as it could be settled, he wouldn't even scold him.

Little did he expect Jin Ran to nearly lose his life after just going to Donghai to have fun!

Even in Shengcheng, nobody dared to touch his son. Who was it in Donghai who had the gall to do this?!

When Yu Fang brought Jin Ran back, he didn't say anything, as if he was afraid of that person. But Jin Yang wasn't afraid at all.

"Both of you. I don't care who that person is, I just want him dead. That's not difficult for the two of you, right?"

Wu Bing and Wu Qiang stood in front of Jin Yang and shook their heads resolutely.

"Mr Jin, two of us owe you a favor, so we would like leave you with a stern warning," Wu Bing spoke up. "Don't offend this person. Young Master Jin was in the wrong this time."

They had repaid this favor now.

The two of them had come to bid farewell to Jin Yang. They couldn't help the Jins anymore, otherwise before Jiang Ning came for them, their hot tempered leader Hei Hu would hack them to pieces.

After they finished saying this, they left.

Jin Yang's mouth flinched and he laughed coldly for a while.

"These ungrateful bastards!" Jin Yang roared.

They didn't want to help him and even told him to give up?

So Jin Ran had been thrashed for nothing? Crippled for nothing?

What did they take the Jin family as?!

He thought that after making Wu Bing and Wu Qiang owe his family a favor, they would be a valuable addition to the Jins. But now it seemed that they were completely useless. These two brothers were just useless cowards after all.

"Master Jin, the heir to the Lin family in Donghai is here, he says that he has something to tell you."

"Lin family? What Lin family!"

Jin Yang was still angry. “I don’t want to see him!”

Who the hell thought he had the right to meet with Jin Yang?!

“He says this is concerning Young Master Jin. He has information on the culprit.”

Jin Yang’s eyes narrowed. The culprit?

This boy from the Lin family was the one who entertained Jin Ran when Jin Ran went to Donghai, so he definitely knew who did this.

“Let him come in!”

Lin Feng’s arms were both bandaged as he came in. After he respectfully bowed, he went straight to the point.

“Master Jin, the person who hurt Young Master Jin is Jiang Ning, the son-in-law of Lin Wen in Donghai!”

He clenched his teeth and said, “He beat me up, and even declared that he was going to kill Young Master Jin. If I hadn’t protected Young Master Jin in time, he might have...”

“Lin Wen and family don’t have any respect for the Jins at all. He even said that if the Jin family wasn’t hiding in Shengcheng, he would

make the Jins disappear overnight!"

"My family is in part to blame for what happened this time round, so my father would like to express his apologies by giving you 30% of our company shares, and we hope that Master Jin can give us a chance."

Jin Yang could understand everything clearly with a few sentences from Lin Feng.

The person who beat up Jin Ran was Jiang Ning, Lin Wen's son-in-law, while Lin Feng's family wanted to be an ally of the Jins.

And what Jin Yang needed to do wasn't just to cripple Jiang Ning, but to make sure Lin Wen and family turned to ashes!

.....

There was a storm in Donghai's illegal circle.

Within a few days, so many things had happened.

Xu Rong had been reduced to nothing.

And this was done by Wang Gao and the other bosses.

These few bosses had ganged up along with some strong fighters from Shengcheng to beat

Xu Rong up without mercy. They took all his assets, broke his legs and threw him out of Donghai.

There was a great uproar in all of Dongha's illegal circles all of a sudden.

Everyone knew that Wang Gao and the rest had decided to follow the people from Shengcheng. They were now trying to prove their worthiness by helping these Shengcheng people to tidy up Donghai's illegal circles.

Wang Gao had sent out word that anyone who obeyed would benefit, while anyone who disobeyed would die.

Xu Rong was the first one to die!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

More and more people met their doom over the next three days.

These were all those who publicly rejected the invitation to rely on the people in Shengcheng. Every single one of them met with a tragic end with no exceptions.

Some were still hesitating at first, but now they didn't dare to think anymore and obediently followed suit.

Wang Gao had never felt this good before. This feeling of being on top of everyone else really made him feel great.

He didn't even need to do it himself. The men sent from Shengcheng were all great fighters.

He thought about how he would have met a terrible end by now if he had rejected this offer like Xu Rong did.

"Wang Gao, who's next?"

Gao Fei was a little uneasy these few days.

Everything was going on smoothly, but for some reason, he kept feeling like something would go wrong somewhere.

Because Lin Wu had been thrashed.

Hei Long also perished here.

This place was like a huge tornado, and they were now getting closer and closer to it.

“Huang Yuming.”

That was Wang Gao’s answer.

All the various powers, both big and small, had made their decision. Just like he had said, anyone who obeyed would benefit, while anyone who disobeyed would die.

Besides Huang Yuming, there was nobody else standing in the way.

Gao Fei frowned slightly when he heard Huang Yuming’s name.

He already knew that Hei Long and Lin Wu’s predicament had something to do with this Huang Yuming.

“Don’t proceed for the time being,” said Gao Fei.

“Why?”

Wang Gao couldn’t understand. “We should strike when the iron is hot.”

They had brought along such highly skilled fighters, so getting rid of one Huang Yuming

shouldn't prove a problem at all.

He had seen for himself how vicious these men could get.

Besides, he heard that Lin Wu had come as well. That was a man who was even more vicious than Hei Long.

"Don't be in such a hurry." Gao Fei still shook his head.

He preferred to wait for Lin Wu to arrange this matter himself and didn't dare to decide for him.

"It's too late though," Wang Gao snorted. Huang Yuming had humiliated him so badly at the boxing match the last time, so how could he resist the chance to get back at him now? "I've already sent someone to send Huang Yuming an invitation to join us."

And it was an extremely humiliating sort of invitation.

Gao Fei's face darkened but he didn't say anything. He just felt the uneasiness growing within his heart but he didn't know what he was uneasy about either.

At this moment, Wang Gao's right hand man was sitting arrogantly in front of Huang

Yuming.

He turned his nose up slightly and calmly said, "This is your only chance, and I hope CEO Huang can cherish it. Anyone who obeys will benefit, while anyone who disobeys will die. My boss isn't saying this for fun."

"My boss is giving you a chance because we're all people from Donghai's illegal circle. CEO Huang, you can't always take and not give."

Huang Yuming merely laughed.

He calmly lit a cigarette and had a cheeky look on his face as he said, "Bro, there's no point in telling me all this."

"Why don't I take you to see someone?"

Jiang Ning was currently inside Lin Yuzhen's office.

He was leisurely making tea and eating cake.

Lin Yuzhen was so ridiculously busy, and he seemed too free compared to her.

"Excuse me, can you not agitate me in my own office like that?"

Lin Yuzhen really felt that she was working for Jiang Ning.

It was fine if the boss didn't want to work hard along with his staff. But he was now agitating her by behaving so leisurely in front of her. Wasn't that being mean?

Jiang Ning saw a message from Huang Yuming on his phone.

He got up and laughed, "Alright alright, you continue what you're doing, I'll go take a walk downstairs.

At the little park near the Lin Group office building.

Jiang Ning sat on a bench facing Huang Yuming and Wang Gao's right hand man.

"What's the meaning of this? Why did you bring me to this sort of place to discuss business?"

Wang Gao's right hand man was obviously not in a very good mood.

During this short period of time, they had become the real leaders of Donghai's illegal circle.

As long as Wang Gao's side sent word out, everyone bowed down to them. Nobody wanted to offend anyone from Shengcheng, and nobody wanted to be wiped out immediately by those people from Shengcheng either!

"I don't mean anything at all. But you should tell my Big Boss what you said to me earlier, that would make more sense."

Huang Yuming smiled and lit a cigarette for Jiang Ning. "I'm just a subordinate and I can't make any decisions."

Wang Gao's right hand man's expression changed immediately.

He recognized Jiang Ning as the man who crippled Master Han and the Muay Thai expert on the spot that day during the boxing match!

He had only used one punch.

And he was actually Huang Yuming's boss?

What was going on?

"Spit it out. What is it?" Jiang Ning glanced at him. "I give you one minute."

"I don't care who you are. You have one day to decide whether you're going to follow my boss Wang Gao, otherwise..." His expression turned cold. "...you will bear the consequences."

"Sure, I got it."

Jiang Ning nodded.

He looked at Huang Yuming and Huang Yuming immediately understood.

A few men suddenly rushed forward and pressed Wang Gao's right hand man against the ground.

"What are you trying to do!"

"Anyone who obeys will benefit, while anyone who disobeys will die, right?! Can't you tell what our decision is?" replied Huang Yuming in a cold voice.

Then he was dragged away.

"Xu Rong has already met his end, and some others who didn't agree have also perished," said Huang Yuming. "Wang Gao is now very smug and feels that he's now right on top and wants to control all of Donghai's illegal circle."

Jiang Ning didn't reply him on this matter. He calmly asked, "How many of them have passed?"

It was nearly twenty days now.

"Eight of them!" Huang Yuming reported excitedly.

After he scolded them that day, all of them were motivated again and worked even harder.

Soon enough, someone got to the last stage, and they kept going through the stages faster and faster.

Today, eight of them had gotten through the full course.

“I just need thirty. You can make arrangements for the rest.”

Jiang Ning threw his cigarette butt into the trashcan. “I’ll go over tomorrow and make sure they cherish this opportunity.”

Jiang Ning then went back upstairs. Huang Yuming knew what Jiang Ning was implying and quickly went to the training facility.

After they heard what Jiang Ning said, they all went crazy.

Even the eight who had passed through didn’t dare to be complacent at all.

Because they knew how much they had improved after going through everything, and this improvement was really incredible.

They wanted to become stronger, and just like what Jiang Ning said, they wanted to become stronger than what they could imagine!

The rest of them were still fighting for the last

22 places.

At this time.

The man that Wang Gao had sent to look for Huang Yuming was now lying in front of him. His arms and legs had been broken and there were three large words written with a red sharpie on his face.

Fuck your mother.

BAM!

Wang Gao slammed a palm hard on the table. “Huang Yuming is asking for it!”

“Humph, he probably doesn’t know that Lin Wu is keeping a close eye on him, so he’s going to die sooner or later!”

Huang Yuming had gone too far with Hei Long and his brother and offended the folks from Shengcheng. Wang Gao had given him a chance to live but he didn’t care for it and even insulted him in return.

“Boss, what do we do now? Huang Yuming has that strong fighter by his side, so it’s very hard to settle this.”

They all remembered that vicious man under Huang Yuming.

That man thrashed a Muay Thai expert with just one punch, so how could they go up against him?

"Tell Gao Fei and let him settle it himself. Tell him that Hei Long and his brother were beaten up by Huang Yuming!"

Wang Gao narrowed his eyes.

He had chosen to follow the people from Shengcheng, but he knew that he would get more this way. Lin Wu would need a spokesperson in Donghai's illegal circle, and that spokesperson was going to be him.

He was using the influence and power of the people from Shengcheng to remove all the obstacles in his way, and had expanded tremendously.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Without their help, how could he have gotten rid of Xu Rong, his rival for so many years so easily?

But the uneasiness in Gao Fei's heart grew stronger and stronger.

He didn't know why either. His strange fear and panic made him feel like a small animal before an earthquake was about to strike.

"Brother Wu, this Huang Yuming isn't simple, I think we have to formulate a plan first." Gao Fei seemed very cautious.

Wang Gao had been going around killing off everyone and was unwilling to let them interfere. But now he told them to deal with Huang Yuming themselves.

There was something very wrong with this.

And if Huang Yuming was the one who thrashed Hei Long and his brother, then it proved that this Huang Yuming was no sitting duck and wasn't easy to handle at all.

"Formulate a plan my ass!"

Lin Wu's arms and legs were in a cast. He clenched his teeth and said, "Boss didn't give us a lot of time. We have to finish this off quickly and settle everything in Donghai. I still

have use for the men!"

He wasn't going to stop until he crippled Jiang Ning!

Gao Fei didn't dare to say anything else.

He was only one of Lin Wu's men and didn't have any power to make decisions.

But he was much more intelligent and more sensitive compared to Lin Wu.

Lin Wu instructed him to get ready to attack. He had a maximum of three days to clean up Donghai, otherwise things would get messy if other big players from Shengcheng came here too.

Gao Fei accepted these instructions, but didn't go looking for Huang Yuming directly. Instead, he went to finish off a few other smaller players first.

It was early morning in the countryside and the air was especially fresh.

Jiang Ning thought to himself that he could buy a piece of land here and build a bungalow. That way the whole family could live here and it would be great for their health.

The mud from the training course was all over

the place, and the thirty who made it stood in front of him.

The other twenty were indignant, but there was nothing they could do about it.

Jiang Ning had said that he only wanted thirty, so he didn't want anymore than that.

If they wanted to try again, then they had to perform well in other aspects and wait for another chance.

"From today onwards, Gou is number one, you are number two, you are number three..." Jiang Ning went down the line. "All of you only have numbers and no names!"

Brother Gou immediately became alert.

He was the first one to get through the entire course, and he had gone through a tremendous change.

"Thirty of you will be my Wolves!" Jiang Ning declared loudly.

Brother Gou and the rest instantly became excited. Jiang Ning's words had a strange sort of power that could make their blood rush through their bodies.

Wolves!

"Next would be your first mission."

Jiang Ning glanced at all of them and said without any expression, "Bathe, eat and sleep!"

Wolves always came out at night.

After they bathed and ate, the thirty of them slept for an entire day.

For the past twenty days, they had been pushing the hidden energy within themselves hard, refusing to rest even if they were tired.

Huang Yuming felt a bit frightened when he looked at these thirty men in front of him.

Less than a month had passed, but these men suddenly seemed like strangers to him. It was like they were so strong and powerful that they seemed strange to him.

"Where's Big Boss?"

Brother Gou didn't see Jiang Ning around, and he was very excited.

This was the first time he was going to carry out Big Boss' instructions, so he wanted to perform well in front of Big Boss.

"He's at home eating with his wife."

Huang Yuming's mouth twitched.

Spending time with his wife was the most important thing to Jiang Ning. Huang Yuming could arrange the rest.

"This is a small matter, so Big Boss doesn't have to handle it himself."

Huang Yuming scoffed. "If you can't get this small thing done, then you can get lost!"

All thirty of them instantly became serious.

They had only one mission tonight. They were to remove all obstacles in the illegal circle!

In one night!

That was the mission that Jiang Ning gave them.

"Go!"

Huang Yuming gave the order and all thirty of them disappeared into the night.

The night grew darker as a pack of wolves started appearing in the concrete jungle of Donghai. But their prey hadn't sensed anything yet.

Wang Gao was very happy now.

He had managed to suddenly accomplish what he couldn't do for the past ten years within the past ten days, so he was feeling a little gleeful.

Now he called the shots in Donghai.

Even if he had to listen to instructions from Shengcheng's side, his own name was the one that resounded in this place.

"Xu Rong's gone, Luo's also gone. Everyone who didn't listen are all gone."

Wang Gao was sitting in his own headquarters, wearing a sleeping robe with a glass of red wine in hand and looked very happy with himself.

His face was all red and he had obviously gone through a fairly fierce battle just moments ago, and he was still wanted more. After all, he had coveted that woman he snatched from Xu Rong's side for a long time now.

"Finding a large and stable boat in such circumstances was a really lucky thing."

Wang Gao closed his eyes and leaned against the sofa and relaxed.

BOOM!

Suddenly there was a loud sound as the main door was banged open and a figure went flying into the room with a yelp.

Wang Gao's expression changed slightly and he immediately dodged the figure that flew towards him. But the man had knocked the glass of wine out of Wang Gao's hand and smashed to pieces.

"Who is it!"

Wang Gao yelled loudly, "Where is everyone! Come here right now!"

BAM!

BAM!

His men had come alright, but all of them had been kicked into the room. Everyone crashed hard on the floor, then fell into silence as they fainted.

Wang Gao's expression changed more dramatically.

He had nearly a hundred men outside and now everything had gone quiet.

When he saw Huang Yuming saunter in, a cold glint flashed across Wang Gao's eyes.

"Huang Yuming, do you know what you are doing?!" Wang Gao roared angrily. "You're waiting to die!"

Huang Yuming smiled and walked over to the table to pour himself a glass of red wine. He took a sip and smacked his lips.

"I heard that your wine cellar has quite a lot of good wines? I'm taking it."

"You..." Wang Gao was furious. "Are you picking a fight with me?!"

"Oh no no," Huang Yuming shook his head. "This is just my side rolling you flat."

He snapped his fingers.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

After a series of noises, the entire place was soon completely quiet.

Wang Gao was feeling numb.

He saw it with his own eyes. It was as if thirty

wolves were ravaging the entire place, and nobody could stop them at all.

He could see very clearly that there many whom he had seen before. None of them caught his eye a month ago, so what was happening now?

Wang Gao sat on the sofa in a daze and his legs started trembling.

All of this had happened too quickly and he had no idea what was going on.

Huang Yuming poured a glass of wine for him. “Drink it. It’ll be your last glass for the rest of your life. After you go to jail, you’d probably only get to drink pee.”

Wang Gao’s lips twitched.

“Huang Yuming, don’t be so quick to cut ties, sometimes the wind blows this way and sometimes it blows...”

PAK!

Huang Yuming slapped Wang Gao, slapping the wine glass aside and red wine spilled everywhere.

“You think those bastards in Shengcheng can save you?” Huang Yuming asked coldly. “They’ll

die even faster!”

Wang Gao clutched his face and glared fiercely at Huang Yuming.

He never thought that Huang Yuming would rise this quickly in such a short time.

He had gotten rid of Hei Long and his brother and didn’t even have any respect for the people from Shengcheng. Now he had come right to Wang Gao’s doorstep and was going to finish him off.

Who was behind him?

“I’m with the one who controls Shengcheng! Lin Wu and Gao Fei are both in Donghai!” Wang Gao clenched his teeth and sent his last threat out.

“You’ve offended them by crippling Hei Long and his brother. If you touch me, they’ll kill you for sure!”

He had become a little hysterical.

Huang Yuming merely smiled faintly.

He looked at Wang Gao as if he was looking at a pitiful dog.

“People outside of Donghai don’t get any say about Donghai’s illegal circle.”

Those were Jiang Ning’s words, and Huang Yuming quoted them word for word for Wang Gao. “What is Lin Wu? I’ll go look for him now.”

He didn’t stop there. He called Brother Gou over, and he broke Wang Gao’s legs before leaving.

He still had a message for Lin Wu and Gao Fei.

The police came shortly after to arrest Wang Gao and all his men. Evidence of all their illegal activity had already been placed on the desk of the higher ups.

In no time.

In a villa in the mountains.

Lin Wu had been recuperating here for several days now.

He was waiting for everything in Donghai’s illegal circle to settle down and waiting to recover from his own injuries before going after

Jiang Ning's life.

But before he could get to Jiang Ning, Huang Yuming appeared first.

Gao Fei was instantly wary. The ten odd men with him were all strong fighters, and they stood in front of Lin Wu.

"Don't come here with a death wish!" Gao Fei shouted, "You can have a taste if you dare to attack us!"

Huang Yuming replied, "Oh really."

The thirty men behind him were exuding a ferocious air.

They had just gone through so many big battles, flattening more than a dozen big players. But they were still full of energy and didn't seem tired at all.

Now Gao Fei and the rest felt the pressure even though the thirty of them were just standing there.

How could these people be so terrifying?

When did Huang Yuming have so many strong fighters under him?

"Huang Yuming, I'm surprised. You've hidden so

many strong fighters, you must be very ambitious."

Lin Wu was still leaning against the sofa as he laughed coldly. "But if you want to use these people to twist our arms, I think you're overestimating yourself!"

Huang Yuming lifted his head to look at him.

"I'm here to bring you a message.

He calmly went on, "You don't get to interfere in Donghai at all!"

"How dare you!" Lin Wu roared. "What are you even!"

"Of course I'm not anything. But my Big Boss said those words, so that's a different story altogether."

There was pride on Huang Yuming's face. "Besides, even though you offended my Big Boss, he didn't have to bother himself with trash like you guys. But the brothers under him can't take this lying down."

Brother Gou and the rest stood behind Huang Yuming with vicious looks in their eyes, as if they were really frightening and malicious wolves.

They were going tear Lin Wu and his men to pieces.

“Your Big Boss?”

Lin Wu and Gao Fei’s expressions changed and they both asked at the same time, “Who is he?!”

Huang Yuming stared at Lin Wu. “The person who broke your arms and legs!”

“Jiang Ning!”

Lin Wu’s expression changed completely.

How could it be him?

He was just a man who married into Lin Wen’s family and he was just a homeless man!

That was what Lin Qiang told him, so how could he be...Huang Yuming’s Big Boss?

“This Lin Qiang is really vicious.”

Huang Yuming ignored the look of disbelief on Lin Wu’s face and sighed. “He even set a trap for his own brother. It’s a death trap no less!”

Lin Wu felt suddenly felt fear in his heart.

He had experienced for himself how frightening Jiang Ning could be. But he was even more

shocked at who Jiang Ning had turned out to be.

And judging from Huang Yuming's words, Lin Qiang knew about this long ago.

That bloody bastard purposely made him create trouble for Jiang Ning and was trying to use Jiang Ning to get rid of him!

"Get it now?" Huang Yuming said. "Looks like you're not stupid after all. So why did you think of coming to Donghai to suffer?"

Lin Wu looked up violently. "Huang Yuming, don't be too arrogant! And that Jiang Ning! We're definitely taking Donghai, nobody else can have it!"

PAK!

Huang Yuming didn't hold himself back at all. He slapped Lin Wu hard on the face.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

That hard slapping sound made Gao Fei and the rest want to make their move.

But they didn't dare to because they were surrounded by thirty wolves.

Gao Fei knew very well that if they made any move, then none of them were getting out of here in one good piece.

So Lin Wu had to suffer this humiliation.

The five bright red finger marks on his face made Lin Wu widen his eyes. He never thought that he would face such humiliation after returning to Donghai.

He wanted to retaliate and even wanted to kill Huang Yuming. But he couldn't move at all now.

"Bring my words back. Don't come back to Donghai."

Huang Yuming scoffed. "There's an order here that other people can't afford to disrupt. Whoever sticks a hand in to try will get their hand chopped off by yours truly!"

He then turned and left.

When he reached the door, he used a casual voice to say, "As a small punishment for offending Big Boss, let's break his last good

leg."

There was a blood curdling scream after he finished saying that.

Shortly after that, a truck meant for transporting pigs would drive along the highway and stop in front of the boundary marker of the next city and throw more than ten people covered in pig droppings out of the vehicle.

The truck drove away, leaving Lin Wu and the rest wallowing in humiliation and shouting for help.

……

In just one night, Donghai seemed to have gone through an earthquake.

All of the illegal circle had been washed cleanly.

There was a huge stack of documents on the governor's office desk, all evidence against Wang Gao and the rest. The governor only managed to beat his chest and exhale deeply at 3AM.

"Which amazing person managed to do what we haven't been able to do for so many years in one night?"

He was sure it must be some big shot helping them secretly to settle this matter. But they could only watch and wait to see what happened next.

At least, Donghai's illegal circle would become more stable and orderly for the time being.

The governor was rubbing his temples when his secretary came in.

"You'd better rest early. You still have to attend two donation ceremonies at two elementary schools," said his secretary with concern. "There are more and more businesses making generous donations recently, so this is a good thing."

"That's right, it's a good thing. I hope more good things will keep coming."

There were many people who couldn't sleep that night.

Including Lin Yuzhen.

She lay on the bed. The dim light from the streetlamps outside the room shone through the thin curtains and into the room, and landed right in front of Jiang Ning's mat.

She continued staring at this man in a daze.

It had been barely two months since Jiang Ning first appeared.

But the surprises and shocks he had given her in these two months had increased time and again, and each one was bigger than the previous one.

How many times had Jiang Ning protected her?

How many times had he protected her parents?

Just like what he said, the two of them weren't just her parents. They were his parents too.

What was that? Lin Yuzhen was annoyed. She hadn't completely accepted him yet.

But at the same time, Lin Yuzhen suddenly felt that Su Mei was right. She wasn't good enough for Jiang Ning now.

How was he so outstanding?

She took a deep breath and for some reason, there was an additional pressure on her heart. She felt that she had to work even harder.

She didn't know when she fell asleep. When she woke up, the fragrance of breakfast wafted in from outside the room.

"He's so early!"

Lin Yuzhen glanced at the space beside her bed to find that the mat and blanket on the floor had already been put away nicely. It had been packed so nicely that nobody would believe that the person who slept there was a homeless man.

She washed up, changed, ate breakfast and it was time to go to work.

Lin Yuzhen didn't speak much that morning. Or rather, she didn't say anything at all.

She sat in the car and didn't turn her head nor look at Jiang Ning, as if she was purposely trying to draw the line between herself and Jiang Ning.

"Next time, can you let me settle it myself?"

Lin Yuzhen finally spoke after a long time.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"What?"

"I'm referring to company matters. I'll settle them myself, I can do it."

Lin Yuzhen turned and her expression was resolute.

"Sure."

Jiang Ning smiled and didn't say much, but just nodded.

At this time.

Ministry of Health, in the office of the director in charge of food and drug safety.

There was one more person seated next to Lin Qiang. He was leaning against a sofa, smoking a cigarette and looking very snobbish.

"This new Lin Group has left out so much paperwork but they dare to proceed with production. That's irresponsible of them."

The man seated on the sofa frowned, "Luo, this matter is under your jurisdiction, right?"

"Jin, you've come all the way to Donghai just to talk about this?" Director Luo looked at Jin Long seated on the sofa and he couldn't help but chortle.

The two knew each other for many years and were quite close privately.

Since Lin Qiang was around today, it was very obvious what Jin Long meant to say.

“Of course not,” laughed Jin Long. “I know you love drinking tea, so I’ve gotten you a batch of good tea. Since I happened to pass through Donghai, I brought it over to you.”

He glanced at Lin Qiang and Lin Qiang immediately passed Director Luo a box of tea.

Director Luo’s eyes immediately lit up. He took the box of tea and tried to estimate how much there was inside by weighing it in his hands.

“We’re all old friends so why bother bringing anything. Are these tea leaves expensive? I don’t dare to accept it if it’s too expensive!”

His hands seemed to be refusing the tea.

“Oh no, it’s not expensive at all. I bought it from the village so it’s not worth too much,” Jin Long said with a smile. “This tea is really delicious, so take your time to drink it.”

He then got up and Lin Qiang also got up. “I’ll make a move first. Come to Shengcheng when you have time, call me and I’ll make arrangements.”

Director Luo got up and saw them out, then came back and closed the door. He opened up box of tea and there was glee in his eyes. He immediately closed the box carefully and stuffed it into the lowest drawer of his desk.

"Wu, I've just gotten a complaint. Go take a look at new Lin Group and see if they've not complied with any manufacturing laws. If you get solid evidence, you know what to do, right?"

The front half of these words weren't important. The back half were pretty much instructions.

After hanging up, Director Luo narrowed his eyes into a slit.

He wasn't new at this. He kept one eye closed on some of these matters in the first place. But if someone caught any loopholes, then he would just make a few comments. Those who knew how to behave would be let off with a little fine or be ordered to make some changes.

As for those who didn't know how to behave, there were plenty of ways to play with them.

He wondered if he should do something if the new Lin Group had people who knew how to behave.

Lin Qiang walked out with Jin Long and got into

the car.

"So sorry that I had to trouble CEO Jin to come all the way here."

Lin Qiang was fairly polite.

As the second in charge of the Jin family, Jin Long was of very high standing as well. The fact that he had come personally to Donghai showed the Jin family stand on things.

"In all of Tianhai province, nobody dares to offend the Jins."

Jin Long scoffed. He didn't care for Lin Qiang's bootlicking.

He had heard such words countless times.

Besides, he looked down on the Lins.

They had actually allowed a cripple to snatch their most important assets. Didn't they feel embarrassed about it?

"This is just the first round to beat Lin Wen half dead. Later there will be many more rounds to beat him until he can't even lift his head!" Jin Long smiled coldly. "In order to deal with others, you have to use your brain and ride on others' influence. Understand?"

He was only a little older than Lin Qiang, but he spoke like he was speaking to someone of the younger generation.

"Yes yes yes," Lin Qiang nodded vigorously and politely replied, "Thank you for teaching me this."

"Alright I'll go back first. Luo will take care of his side. Clear on what I asked you to do?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I'm clear. Once that famous doctor from overseas arrives in Donghai, I will inform the Jins immediately and make sure he heals Young Master Jin's legs," Lin Qiang immediately replied.

Jin Ran's legs were almost as good as useless.

The only person who could treat them was probably that famous doctor from overseas.

But this doctor apparently had a strange temperament and it cost quite a bit to arrange for him to treat Jin Ran's legs.

What made Lin Qiang unhappy was that the Jins wanted him to bear the cost.

Jin Long didn't say anymore. Coming to Donghai personally over one mere Lin Wen was already more than he should have done. He didn't need to stay here any longer, so he went back to Shengcheng immediately.

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen had reached the office and started getting busy.

All the company decisions were left to Lin Wen. He had just started, but since he used to be an excellent manager, he found his feel for it very quickly.

Jiang Ning wasn't the slightest bit surprised by this.

Lin Yuzhen refused to let Jiang Ning stay in the office because she said that he was a distraction.

Jiang Ning had no choice but to go downstairs and have tea inside the security department's office.

"Move aside! Move aside!"

There was a threatening voice at the door.

"We're from the Ministry of Health and we've received a complaint, saying that Lin Group's manufacturing standards have issues. We're here to check!"

Wu Ping stood at the door and flashed his badge quickly, then tried to push the security guards aside to go in.

"Wait!"

Standing at the door were the twenty who had been eliminated from the fifty men.

They were now security guards for Lin Group. This was their second test and their final chance, so nobody dared to be sloppy about it.

When he saw that Wu Ping wanted to rush in, the leader of the guards immediately blocked his way.

“What, a measly security guard dares to block us?” Wu Ping laughed coldly. “Or do you have a guilty conscience?”

He was discrediting them right from the start.

The security guards exchanged glances. It was hard for them to deal with this. They glanced over and someone ran to inform Jiang Ning.

Wu Ping looked smugly at them when he saw that they knew what was good for them, and brought his men in.

He really didn’t care for a few security guards.

He thought about what Director Luo instructed him. The least he had to do was to fine them, but when it came to how much to fine them, on the surface it should depend on the law, but in reality, that would really depend on whether Lin Group knew how to behave.

He hoped that Lin Group knew how to behave, then he wouldn’t have to go through all this for nothing.

Wu Ping and his men entered the lift and headed upstairs.

Inside the security guard office, Jiang Ning was still sitting there and drinking his tea leisurely.

"Someone from the Ministry of Health?" He didn't even look up. "What has our company got to do with them?"

"He said that we haven't completed some business paperwork."

Jiang Ning laughed coldly.

How could this be?

This company was taken over lock, stock and barrel from Huang Yuming, and everything was already in place. Jiang Ning was always assured that Huang Yuming did a proper job of everything.

So the only explanation was that someone had fiddled with the documents.

Or purposely got the authorities to make trouble for them.

"Alright, got it."

Jiang Ning nodded his head slightly and didn't seem very bothered by this.

Lin Yuzhen just told him that morning that she would handle everything, so this girl pretty

strong headed.

But Lin Yuzhen wouldn't be able to settle this one at the moment.

Jiang Ning pulled his phone out and dialed a number. After just one ring, the other side picked up and sounded quite frightened.

"Zhang, how's the ribbon cutting going? Fun?"

The other side didn't even dare to breathe too loudly.

"I started this company because I wanted to contribute to Donghai's economy and donate to more schools and libraries, so why is someone making my life difficult now?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning's second sentence made Governor Zhang feel his head go numb.

"If this is how it is, then I'll shut the company down and move elsewhere."

The third sentence was like a bolt of lightning and Governor Zhang felt his legs go weak. He quickly replied, "I'll be there in a minute!"

After hanging up, Jiang Ning continued making tea.

As if nothing had even happened.

At this moment.

At the highest floor of the company's headquarters.

Everyone in the office looked up. Nobody expected someone to suddenly come and conduct an inspection.

"All the paperwork and other documents are all here. Is there anything I missed out?"

The director of the administrative department didn't look very friendly.

They had done all the necessary procedures but someone actually came to make trouble for them.

"Everything?"

Wu Ping took a few glances and scoffed. "Don't you know that you have to change to a new business license? If you don't change it in time, you'd have to bear the responsibility!"

The admin director wasn't new, so he held his anger in and asked, "What responsibility?"

"A responsibility that you can't afford to bear!"

Wu Ping hadn't expected the staff of Lin Group to be this obtuse.

Most other people would have humbled themselves and start talking politely. They would have said that they were on it and would even invite Wu Ping and his men to have some tea in a meeting room to chat.

But this fellow in front of him didn't seem to understand any of this!

"Or you mean, you want me to come here every single day?"

There was a hidden meaning in these words.

The admin director's face fell. Of course he knew what Wu Ping was thinking about.

These guys were here to make trouble!

“What’s going on?”

Lin Yuzhen walked out after hearing the commotion and quietly asked the director after glancing at Wu Ping.

“CEO Lin, this man here says that we have missing paperwork and cannot continue business until everything is complete.”

How were they going to continue working if the authorities made trouble like that?

Once any of their projects were halted, the losses they would suffer would be tremendous.

There was no problem at all, but the authorities were trying to insist on finding a problem. These scoundrels!

Lin Yuzhen had no expression on her face as she looked at Wu Ping. “What are we missing? Tell us and we’ll get it done.”

Wu Ping looked back at Lin Yuzhen and frowned slightly. He wasn’t too happy with the way Lin Yuzhen spoke to him.

“Filing paperwork is a long and complicated process and your company might not necessarily pass through. Suspend operations for the time being and wait for us to notify you.”

He couldn't be bothered to say anymore. Since Lin Yuzhen didn't know what was good for her, then she couldn't blame him for being harsh.

After all, he called the shots on whether to deal with them extremely harshly or leniently.

"Suspend operations?"

Lin Yuzhen remained calm. So calm that Wu Ping felt uneasy.

"Sure, we'll suspend operations."

Wu Ping got a shock when he heard what Lin Yuzhen said.

He didn't expect Lin Yuzhen to just agree without even raising any questions.

That wasn't normal.

Even the director next to Lin Yuzhen was taken aback. He didn't expect Lin Yuzhen to agree either.

"From today onwards, everyone will be on leave until the authorities inform us that our paperwork is in order and we can resume our business."

Lin Yuzhen continued to speak very calmly.

The calmer she was, the more uneasy Wu Ping felt.

That director nodded and sent out the message. Soon enough, many employees had packed up and left after saying goodbye to Lin Yuzhen.

Wu Ping's face grew grim.

He just wanted to pressurize Lin Yuzhen into behaving properly, but he didn't expect Lin Yuzhen to fight back and just suspend the business like that.

"Hoho, CEO Lin, you're a really decisive person huh."

He laughed coldly and said nastily, "You can slowly wait for us to notify you when everything is done!"

Wu Ping then turned and left.

He didn't lose anything this way, so why bother about Lin Yuzhen's reaction?

He didn't think that such a large company could just suspend operations like that. How would Lin Yuzhen deal with such tremendous losses?

"Let's go!"

Wu Ping left with his men. Just when he got out from the elevator, he saw a figure walking over with more than ten men behind him.

He felt his throat and eyes dry up immediately.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Governor Zha..."

How had the governor come as well?!

Not just the governor, but Governor Zhang was followed by all the ministers in Donghai. What was going on?

Wu Ping didn't dare to say anymore. He didn't even have the right to greet Governor Zhang!

"Apologies, but our company is temporarily closed."

Governor Zhang had hurried over and was about to go upstairs when the receptionist at the entrance politely blocked him and said this.

"What?"

Governor Zhang felt like he was going to puke blood soon but couldn't, so he swallowed it and said, "Temporarily closed?"

"That's right."

Lin Yuzhen walked out from the elevator with her bag in hand. "Our paperwork wasn't complete and we were ordered to suspend operations, so we have to abide by the law."

She looked at Wu Ping next to her and calmly explained, "This good sir over here just

informed us."

More than ten pairs of eyes instantly turned to stare at Wu Ping and his men, and he felt a chill in his heart.

"Which agency are you from?" Governor Zhang asked angrily.

"Gov...Governor, I'm from the Ministry of Health..."

"Minister Li!"

Governor didn't let Wu Ping continue speaking. He just turned and yelled for Minister Li and his face became stern. "One of yours?"

A slightly plump middle aged man's face paled as he hurried to the front.

The ministers had gone with Governor Zhang for a ribbon cutting ceremony, and halfway through Governor Zhang suddenly left in a hurry, saying something big had happened, so everyone became nervous too.

When had they seen Governor Zhang look like that?

He was in a panic!

"Which department are you from?"

Minister Li spoke loudly, "You're really bold! What are you doing here?"

Wu Ping was already frightened to pieces. This was the first time he had seen so many state leaders.

"I'm from the business division, under Director Luo..."

"There are some changes in Lin Group's processes and it doesn't comply with our standards, so I was here to inform them to quickly..."

"Doesn't comply with our standards?"

Minister Li knew immediately that Wu Ping was spouting rubbish!

All this paperwork was done by the agency itself in accordance to their standards. Every business had to do it this way, so how could any business have anything that didn't comply with the agency's standards?

Wasn't that putting a foot in his mouth?

He turned around and saw that Governor Zhang's expression was so nasty and darker than the night sky.

"So because they don't comply with our

standards you told them to suspend operations?"

Minister Li was shuddering too. Even a stupid person could tell that this Lin Group was no ordinary company.

All the charity events recently were all supported by this Lin Group.

Never mind who was behind Lin Group – nobody dared to make trouble for a business that contributed so much to society!

"That..."

Wu Ping face was pale and didn't know what to say.

He never imagined that so many leaders would suddenly appear.

He only wished he could find a hole to hide himself in now.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't be bothered.

"Sorry everyone, I'm really sorry. I didn't know you were coming, and I'm not able to entertain you."

She shook her head and said, "We can't resume business until we get an official notice."

As Lin Yuzhen was saying this, more employees emerged from the elevators with their bags and left the building. It was clear that they had really suspended all operations.

"CEO Lin, don't be anxious."

Governor Zhang decided to speak up because he had no choice. He had meant to leave it to Minister Li to settle this, but it looked like if Lin Yuzhen really left, then he would be in deep trouble over what happened today.

"Minister Li!"

That one shout made Minister Li's large body shudder.

"Since all these processes follow our standards, how could they be non-compliant? You're spouting rubbish!"

Minister Li continued to scold him angrily, "I think your investigation processes are the ones that aren't complete! I will investigate this matter!"

"If I find out that you have gone against the rules or broken the law, I'm going to punish you severely!"

Wu Ping's heart sank. Were things so serious?

"Why are you standing there? Apologize to CEO Lin!"

"I'm...I'm sorry."

Wu Ping quickly ran to Lin Yuzhen and bent his head like a child who had made a mistake, and his voice was so soft now.

Lin Yuzhen still shook her head. "I'll wait for the notice."

She then turned to leave.

Governor Zhang's heart sank this time. He couldn't let this happen!

He quickly ran to Lin Yuzhen and smiled, "CEO Lin, don't be angry. The lower ranks didn't do their job properly, so Minister Li will manage and discipline them accordingly. You can't let the company suspend operations because of that."

"I came today because I wanted to see the company that has been contributing greatly to Donghai's economy and society, so how could you suspend operations?"

Lin Yuzhen really didn't know who the man in front of her was. But she could tell that he

wasn't an ordinary person.

"But we haven't received the notice," she replied with a straight face.

"We've sent the notice already! We've sent it!"

Minister Li quickly spoke up, "I'll get someone to send the official notice immediately!

He then made a phone call.

Lin Yuzhen finally nodded. "But my staff have almost all left, so I can't entertain all of you today."

"No worries, no worries. All of you work very hard so it's good to take a break today, I'll come another time!"

Governor Zhang breathed a sigh of relief in his heart.

Lin Yuzhen went back upstairs.

Governor Zhang still had a nasty expression on his face.

The men behind him were also filled with fear. They were very clear now that nobody must ever touch this Lin Group.

"Minister Li, I want the results tomorrow."

He turned to face Minister Li with a stern expression. Wu Ping felt like his soul was going to leave his body. "If you can't settle this properly, turn in your resignation letter yourself!"

Minister Li really felt like his soul had left!

Everyone was dismissed from there, but Governor Zhang came back and cautiously knocked on the door of the security guard office.

When he saw Jiang Ning seated inside, he stood very straight and didn't dare to breathe too loudly.

He only knew a bit about this man in front of him. But this little bit was enough to scare him half to death. Such a legendary man was actually in Donghai!

"Why are you being so polite? Have a seat."

Governor Zhang didn't dare to sit at all. He didn't have the right to sit with Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning calmly said, "Now that the illegal circle has been cleaned up, you can stretch your arms and legs out to do something for this city, right?"

These words made Governor Zhang perspire all

over.

So the person who had cleaned out all of the illegal circle in one night was Jiang Ning.

Governor Zhang didn't dare to say anything.

He was still thinking that the only person who could possibly do this was that legendary man.

And today, this legendary man was sitting right in front of him.

"Donghai is a port city along the coastline and has a unique advantage. But it hasn't been able to develop much over the past few years, and all this is your responsibility to bear."

Governor Zhang nodded, "Yes, yes, it is my responsibility."

"Now the biggest obstacle is out of the way. You still have any questions?"

"No!" replied Governor Zhang immediately.

"It's very important to develop this place and I believe you know what to do. Go develop what needs to be developed and fix up what needs to be fixed."

Jiang Ning poured a cup of tea out. "Allowing the people to live better lives is your

responsibility. Remember that."

Governor Zhang used both hands to receive the cup and replied seriously, "I'll remember that!"

He took a small sip but still couldn't contain the nervousness inside. "What about you?"

"Just pretend that I don't exist," Jiang Ning replied casually.

Governor Zhang understood his words. He put down the cup of tea and left.

Jiang Ning had settled the problem that had plagued him for years overnight, so this was a huge favor.

Jiang Ning didn't want Governor Zhang to expose who he was, but Governor Zhang knew that there were some things he had to help Jiang Ning to settle properly.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

In no time.

Director Luo sat in his office, and that box of tea in the drawer seemed to be emanating a faint fragrance.

“I think there’s twenty of them.”

He had felt the amount and he should be correct.

BAM!

Someone pushed the door open and Director Luo got a fright.

“Are you asking to die?” He cursed immediately.

Thankfully he hadn’t taken that box of tea out. It would be very troublesome to explain it if someone else saw it.

But the moment he lifted his head, he immediately stood up and his face paled.

“Minister Li!”

Minister Li’s face was grim and there were two other officers behind him.

“Luo Gang, you are now under investigation for corruption and bribery!” Minister Li didn’t hold back any of his words.

"No wait, Minister Li, what's going on?" Director Luo went into a panic.

He didn't understand what was going on at all. Why did they suddenly want to investigate him?

"Go ask Wu Ping!"

He waved his hand and coldly said, "Happily receiving boxes of tea, aren't you? Go and relive those memories in jail!"

Before Director Luo could explain anything, the two officers went up and dragged him out of the office.

At the same time.

Lin Qiang was sitting in his office and in an excellent mood.

Pulling a small stunt like this was enough to make life difficult for Lin Wen.

As long as they stopped work for a few days, there was no way Lin Wen could bear the losses of those few projects they had.

Then he would use his connections with the Jins to get those projects. All the deciding power would return into his hands again.

"Dad, this move is really amazing!"

Lin Feng buttered his father up. “Looks like this time Lin Yuzhen and family are really going down. HAHA!”

“Humph, they already overestimated themselves when they offended the Jins!”

Lin Qiang was feeling gleeful in his heart, but continued to look calm. “Number three is number three after all. How could he surpass number one?”

The father and son duo couldn’t help but feel happy over Lin Wen’s misery.

They didn’t have to really push Lin Wen too hard. Just making his company stop work for a few days was enough to make him suffer tremendous losses already.

Once those business partners saw that there were problems with Lin Wen’s side, then they’d lose confidence in him and won’t choose to work with him again.

That was Lin Qiang’s chance!

“They even dared to hit Jin Ran. Now the Jins are preparing in secret, so the moment they make their move, Lin Yuzhen and family don’t even stand a chance of surviving.”

Lin Feng now really hated Jiang Ning and Lin

Yuzhen to the core.

Once they fell, he was going to step hard on them.

Just as they were talking, there was some commotion outside.

“We are from the Tax Department. We suspect your company of tax evasion and we’re going to conduct an investigation now.”

The voice from outside the door made Lin Qiang’s expression fall.

He thought he heard wrongly.

After he heard even more noise outside, he immediately stood up and walked out in a hurry. He saw many men in uniform taking out their warrants.

“Dad, why is the Tax Department here?”

Lin Feng panicked even more inside. His accounts weren’t clean at all.

Besides, hadn’t the authorities sent someone to check on Lin Wen? Why were they here instead?

Lin Qiang’s heart sank but his expression remained calm and he told Lin Feng not to say anything.

“Hello everyone...”

Lin Qiang walked over with a big smile on his face. “What’s going on? Want to have a chat in my office?”

“Do not block us from carrying out our duties!”

The leader of the tax officers had a stern face. “We already have a lot of evidence on our hands, so it will be better if you cooperate with our investigation.”

Lin Qiang frowned.

His accounts weren’t clean at all.

They couldn’t hold up against any investigation.

But the man in front of him clearly looked like he wasn’t going to give in at all.

The moment his accounts were checked, Lin Qiang was doomed!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Feng's expression became nervous and no longer looked smug.

Before he could hear about Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning getting into trouble, he was going to be in trouble first.

He looked at Lin Qiang with a plea in his eyes. If the authorities conducted an investigation, he was doomed for sure!

Lin Qiang started thinking hard. "Ok, we'll cooperate, that's only what we should be doing."

He got his staff to bring the officers to the finance department, then pulled out his phone to make arrangements.

At the same time.

Jiang Ning was sitting innocently in Lin Yuzhen's office.

"It really has nothing to do with me."

He held his hands up. "I've been sitting in the security guard's office the whole day and I don't even know what happened."

"I don't believe you."

Lin Yuzhen scoffed. "I know you must have

done something."

Jiang Ning shook his head and refused to admit it.

Lin Wen came rushing over after finding out what happened and was a little worried.

"Why did they come?"

Lin Wen was obviously very surprised.

Everyone in Donghai who could make people move with just a word had arrived at Lin Group earlier!

"Who were those people?" Lin Yuzhen asked.

Lin Wen was a little stunned, then shook his head helplessly.

His daughter was too kind and innocent, but didn't she at least read the news or watch TV?

He turned to look at Jiang Ning and Jiang Ning merely laughed.

"I just happened to meet them at the charity event today," Lin Wen explained. "As long as we're fine. I heard that Lin Qiang's side is being investigated."

"What?" Lin Yuzhen was surprised.

At first she thought that Lin Qiang was the one behind all this. But they were being checked too.

"They deserve it!" she snorted. She didn't have anymore sympathy left for Lin Qiang and his son.

Besides, she knew that Lin Qiang's side couldn't hold up against an investigation. There were problems everywhere.

"It's just that," Lin Wen shook his head, "Nothing happened to them."

"How can that be?"

Lin Yuzhen was even more surprised. "Those two aren't clean at all, so problems would definitely surface."

Jiang Ning immediately understood what happened. He looked at Lin Wen and said, "Looks like these two are really sly and made arrangements in advance already."

He slowly continued, "I suppose all the dirty water is on Lin Xiao's head, right?"

The best candidate to be the scapegoat was Lin Xiao.

Lin Wen had a conflicted expression as he

nodded.

“Lin Qiang, he’s really an animal!”

Lin Qiang had caused Lin Xiao to suffer a stroke already, but now he had become his scapegoat too!

Even animals didn’t do something like this.

Lin Wen was really angry, but he couldn’t do anything about it.

If Lin Xiao knew that he would end up like this today, would he regret his decisions?

“Dad, there are consequences for every decision made, and many things are already set in stone,” Jiang Ning said calmly. “We can’t control other people, so we can only watch ourselves.”

Lin Wen nodded and took a deep breath. “I know.”

This attack came quickly and left quickly too.

It was easily settled without causing any disruption.

Of course, Lin Yuzhen didn’t believe Governor Zhang had so coincidentally come to the office to have a look. Lin Wen didn’t believe it either.

“By the way, that doctor is going to reach Donghai soon. So Dad, rest well these few days and prepare yourself,” said Jiang Ning suddenly. “Leave the company matters to Yuzhen, she can do it.”

He then winked at Lin Yuzhen.

That was what Lin Yuzhen told Jiang Ning that morning.

Of course, Lin Yuzhen knew that if anything happened to the company, the first person to come out and settle it was Jiang Ning.

She scoffed and quietly swung her little fists to warn Jiang Ning not to tease her.

But Lin Yuzhen couldn’t help but feel excited when she knew that doctor was coming and Lin Wen’s legs could be cured.

“Sure! I’ll listen to whatever you say!” Lin Wen nodded gravely.

After Lin Wen left, Jiang Ning suddenly felt a hand reach for his waist...

First the hand grabbed a piece of flesh, then twisted it anticlockwise.

He gasped and turned to look at Lin Yuzhen. He nearly shouted.

“Domestic violence!”

There were other people around, so Jiang Ning could only mouth this at Lin Yuzhen.

“Humph, that’s for teasing me!”

Lin Yuzhen ignored Jiang Ning and pretended to look angry.

She had just told Jiang Ning that morning to leave all the company matters to her. But almost immediately after that, Jiang Ning had delivered this slap in her face.

Did he think girls were easy to bully? What an awful man!

But she knew that without Jiang Ning, she really couldn’t have handled all those people who came in the afternoon.

She also knew that Jiang Ning would do something, and that’s why she dared to agree to suspend all operations.

But she felt so indignant.

When Jiang Ning saw how she was only pretending to be angry, he couldn't help but laugh.

Lin Yuzhen had pinched him hard, so he had to pretend that it really hurt too.

This time, the authorities couldn't get Lin Qiang and his son, but they had caused him pretty severe damage.

It wasn't just the tax department. Practically every department came to check, and Lin Qiang was going to slam tables soon.

He was glad that he was already prepared for this. He paid a fairly high price to make sure all the biggest issues were blamed on Lin Xiao.

His face was now sullen, and Lin Xiao started trembling when Lin Qiang looked at him.

"You should thank me. If I didn't make you suffer a stroke, you'd have to go to jail now," Lin Qiang laughed coldly.

He was really worse than an animal. He actually wanted Lin Xiao to thank him?

"I kept you alive precisely to be my scapegoat. Never thought of it, eh?"

Lin Qiang laughed. "Dad, you're still useful to

the Lin family."

He then turned and left.

Lin Xiao couldn't say anything. The only hand that could still move really wanted to clench its fist to punch Lin Qiang, but Lin Xiao couldn't do it either.

Eventually he was only left with two streams of tears of regret that kept flowing down his cheeks.

Lin Qiang walked to the living room to find Lin Feng leaning against the sofa and still reeling from shock.

He nearly went to jail!

"Dad, Lin Yuzhen is so evil!"

Lin Feng clenched his teeth. "How did this happen? Didn't the Jin family already settle this beforehand?"

He didn't believe that the authorities would listen to Lin Yuzhen or Lin Wen. They weren't capable of this.

Could it be that Jiang Ning?

But that crazy guy only knew how to fight when he went mad, so he probably wasn't capable of

doing something like this either.

"I've asked already, the instruction came from the higher ups, apparently they're going on some anti-corruption drive now."

Lin Qiang cursed. "Lin Yuzhen and family just happened to get lucky!"

Director Luo had been arrested and it was such a bad time to be arrested. That was exactly why Lin Yuzhen had been able to come out unscathed, and Lin Qiang was the one who was in trouble.

Lin Qiang was now very unhappy with the Jins. They were such a large family but their connections weren't reliable. What an embarrassment.

"That famous doctor is coming in a few days, so keep an eye on things. Once he reaches Donghai, I'll go straight to Shengcheng to pick up Jin Ran," said Lin Qiang. "As long as we help to get that doctor to treat Jin Ran's legs, then the Jins will owe us one."

"Got it!"

Lin Feng said, "That doctor is coming to Donghai's First Hospital to give a lecture and I heard he's a real money grubber. Dad, how much money do we have to give?"

Lin Qiang frowned and felt a pain in his heart. “Take a million first. It’s enough to treat two legs.”

Three days later.

There was a huge banner at Donghai International Airport to let everyone know that the famous doctor arriving was no ordinary man.

Lin Feng immediately informed Lin Qiang when he got the news.

Lin Qiang immediately went straight to the Jins in Shengcheng himself.

Lin Feng had prepared the money and went to pay the Vice-chairman of Donghai First Hospital, hoping that he could use this connection to get that famous doctor to treat Jin Ran.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang reached the Jin house in no time.

Jin Yang finally breathed a sigh of relief when he heard that famous doctor had arrived.

“Why did such a renowned doctor go to tiny Donghai instead of Shengcheng? Tsk.” It would have been much more convenient if he came to Shengcheng.

“Mr Lin, are you sure there’s no problem?” Jin Yang had only one son and he couldn’t let him remain a cripple.

“Master Jin, don’t worry, I’ve arranged everything already,” Lin Qiang said as he patted his own chest. “I promise you that everything will be alright when Young Master Jin returns home.”

Even if he had to spend a bit more money, he didn’t mind at all. If he could get the Jins to owe him one, even spending a few million dollars was to his profit!

“Jin Long, you go along with him.”

Jin Yang was still worried. “I still have matters to attend to here and can’t go. You go and help to take care of Jin Ran.”

“Sure.”

Jin Long kept an icy face on and didn't have much expression.

None of them wasted anymore time. Jin Long quickly followed Lin Qiang to send Jin Ran to Donghai and prepare for the surgery.

On the other side.

Lin Wen was very nervous.

These two legs had been crippled for many years now, and he didn't have much confidence himself.

"Jiang Ning, is it really possible?" Lin Wen asked nervously. "I also heard that doctor is extremely expensive, we..."

"Are we short of money?" Jiang Ning asked. "Besides, he doesn't take any money from me."

"Why?" Lin Yuzhen found it hard to believe.

All of Donghai had gone into a frenzy when that famous doctor reached Donghai.

So many people had prepared a lot of money for him to treat them.

"When I was homeless, I gave him half a bun," Jiang Ning replied with a serious face.

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to bother about him anymore.

When he was homeless again? His Beggar Sect friends again?

Half a bun AGAIN?

How many buns did Jiang Ning have on himself when he was a homeless man?!

Wasn't there too many talented people in this Beggars' Sect?!

Lin Yuzhen wanted to ask some more, but Su Mei tugged at her. She knew that Jiang Ning wasn't an ordinary person, so since Jiang Ning said there wouldn't be any problem, then there really wasn't any problem. There was nothing to ask.

"Dad, let's go." Jiang Ning smiled and didn't want to explain further. He pushed Lin Wen's wheelchair out and said, "We can throw this wheelchair away after today."

At Donghai First Hospital.

The carpark was full.

A dozen security guards were perspiring heavily as they directed the traffic in and out of the carpark. Most of the cars were trying to come

in and very few were going out.

All of them were here for this famous doctor!

Dr John was a world famous surgeon. He received the warmest welcome everywhere he went.

Many top hospitals in the country were so jealous that he had gone to Donghai.

All the orthopedic surgeons of the hospital had gathered in the hall. Nobody wanted to miss a lecture by John, even if they were already professors in medical schools.

The chairman of the hospital was also sitting at one side, and there was pride and glee on his face.

This sort of expert was someone they could never invite even if they tried. But Dr John had actually taken the initiative to contact them and said he wanted to have a tour of Donghai First Hospital and was willing to operate on one patient for educational purposes.

"Many chairmen on the boards of major hospitals in Shengcheng have called me to ask how I managed to invite Dr John," the chairman was quietly boasting to someone. "But who could I tell him a business secret like that?"

"We must take good care of him! For Dr John to come and give our hospital pointers is our privilege!"

"Yes yes yes, I've already made arrangements. Also, since we have to choose one person to be treated, this person..."

There was a glint in the Vice-chairman's eyes.

This was a business opportunity.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

It was a rare chance to witness a surgery done by Dr John.

The chairman's expression didn't change. "Follow what we agreed on beforehand."

This sort of chance would probably come only once in his entire career, so he had to grab this chance to make sure his name went down gloriously in this hospital's history.

Dr John was on stage talking about his own experience, while the Vice-chairman had already walked out.

Lin Feng had been waiting for a long time in his office.

"Chairman, you're finally here!"

Lin Feng was very smart and dropped the word 'vice'. "How's it? Can you confirm the candidate already?"

"This is under my care, so I'll let you stand right in front, and it's basically yours."

The Vice-chairman continued calmly, "After all, the one who will make the final decision is Dr John, and I can only give suggestions."

Lin Feng immediately got excited when he heard this.

Under such circumstances, most people would go along with the host. Since the Vice-chairman was the one giving the suggestions, then that famous doctor was likely to listen to the Vice-chairman out of courtesy. After all, who went for the surgery didn't make a difference to the doctor.

"Chairman, here's a small token of my appreciation, I hope you can accept it." Lin Feng immediately took a box of tea out. "It's the amount we agreed on the last time."

But the Vice-chairman didn't take it.

He glanced at the door to make sure it was shut, then smiled broadly, "Young Master Lin, I'll be honest with you. The people who came looking for me these few days have been driving me nuts."

"When I just came in this morning, the general manager of Guangrong Logistics was already standing here waiting for me with two boxes of the same tea. Isn't that putting me in a spot?"

Lin Feng looked a little awkward.

He cursed the doctor for being a greedy old man in his heart, but he quickly put a smile back on his face.

"I was the rude one," Lin Feng smiled and said,

"This is just meant as a greeting."

A million dollar greeting!

"After everything is settled, I'll send two more boxes of tea."

The Vice-chairman still didn't take it. He didn't even say anything. He only looked at the time and looked a little impatient.

Nobody took in payment only after the deed was done when it came to things like this.

This motherfucker, Lin Feng cursed in his heart. He pulled out a check book from his pocket and scribbled in an amount quickly. "I'll give it to you now, so you don't have any further questions, right?"

The Vice-chairman finally smiled. He took the check, checked it through carefully, then nodded.

"Don't worry, I'll only recommend you."

This old fogey only said he'd recommend but didn't say he'd guarantee.

But to Lin Feng, it was pretty much a done deal.

He thanked the doctor a few more times before quietly leaving the room. He walked out of the

hospital just in time to see Lin Qiang bringing Jin Ran and Jin Long in.

"How is it?" Jin Long immediately asked.

"No problem!" Lin Feng patted his own chest. "I've made all the arrangements, so Young Master Jin's legs can definitely be healed!"

Jin Long breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this. Jin Ran was excited too as he sat on his wheelchair.

He had enough of this wheelchair and had enough of being a cripple. He couldn't even stand when he wanted to!

"Mr Lin, if you settle this matter well, I will tell my older brother."

With that statement from Jin Long, Lin Qiang was more than happy to spend any amount of money.

"Come along, let's go in. Young Master Jin, don't worry, the recovery time is very short, I heard this doctor has an amazing technique."

Meanwhile.

Dr John's lecture was nearly done.

Very soon, he was going to pick a lucky patient

to undergo surgery and be treated of a complicated problem.

There were tons of people outside the hall.

“Everyone!”

The Vice-chairman was the emcee, so he held the microphone and stood right in front and spoke passionately. “We’re so glad to have Dr John come to Donghai First Hospital to give us these pointers. Your lecture was simply amazing!”

Everyone applauded.

Lin Qiang and the rest were queueing right in front, and were only about 30 feet from Dr John.

Jin Ran’s eyes were filled with excitement and hope.

He wanted to stand up, recover quickly and kill off Jiang Ning and family!

“This time, Dr John would like to choose a patient to perform surgery on and treat a complex and nearly impossible problem. This chance is really hard to come by!”

The Vice-chairman continued to exclaim, “We also believe that the doctors of Donghai First

Hospital can also grasp these incredible medical techniques after observing and learning, so that we can serve the patients better and bless the people!”

Another huge round of applause was heard.

Everyone below the stage was getting a little impatient.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The Vice-chairman walked over to Dr John and spoke to him in English. He pointed to Jin Ran in the front row, saying that his condition was more suitable and could ensure that the surgery would be effective.

He was basically recommending Jin Ran.

Jin Ran got excited when he saw the Vice-chairman point to him. Jin Long was assured, while Lin Qiang and his son were even more excited.

“Don’t worry, they’ve already made arrangements,” Jin Long comforted Jin Ran.

Lin Qiang also nodded, and looked like he had everything control.

Three million!

He had freaking spent three million dollars only to get a recommendation. This foreign doctor was really arrogant, while this Vice-chairman was really greedy, but he had to give them whatever they asked for.

Little did they expect Dr John to shake his head and only glance once at Jin Ran before looking towards the crowd.

Jin Ran’s heart sank. Had he been rejected?

Jin Long had an equally nasty face, while Lin Qiang turned violently to look at Lin Feng.

"That's not possible! I've already given him the money!" Lin Feng hurriedly explained.

The Vice-chairman looked a little awkward as he continued to speak in English, "Dr John, do you have a more suitable candidate? This man in the front row is the candidate that best suits the conditions you set for the surgery."

John didn't bother about him and looked around. When he saw someone push a wheelchair through the door, his eyes immediately lit up.

Before the Vice-chairman could react, John immediately gave a shout and started speaking Mandarin fluently.

He started running over while talking, until he reached Jiang Ning and he excitedly said, "Hey! Why did you come only now? I've taken several months to prepare for this surgery, you know?"

If not for Jiang Ning, there was no way John was coming to such a tiny city.

This place wasn't befitting of his status and position!

When he heard John speak such fluent

Mandarin, the Vice-chairman was stunned.

He was one of the best English speakers in the hospital, and that's why he got the chance to be the emcee. But John actually understood everything.

So had John also understood all the things he had muttered to himself earlier?

When he thought about this, the Vice-chairman's face paled. He was doomed this time. His reputation was going down the drain!

Everyone was also stunned. Nobody expected that this foreign doctor would speak such fluent Mandarin.

Jin Ran, Lin Qiang and Lin Feng in particular, had to watch as John decided against them and ran to Jiang Ning...JIANG NING!

"Hello Uncle, Auntie! This must be Mrs Jiang, huh?"

John spoke so well, and Lin Yuzhen and her family were still stunned.

"He...Hello!"

Lin Wen and Su Mei quickly greeted him back.

They didn't think that this famous doctor was

so familiar with Jiang Ning.

Was he really from that Beggars' Sect?

All of them were so surprised and couldn't react.

"I'm good friends with Jiang. Back then we were both homeless and I nearly starved to death, but because Jiang shared half a bun with me..."

Lin Yuzhen felt her head go numb.

Were all these fellow homeless people all so incredible?

She didn't notice John cheekily winking at Jiang Ning. She was just wondering to herself where this Beggars' Sect came from.

"Enough of your nonsense. My dad's legs."

Jiang Ning frowned and John became serious instantly.

"I've been preparing for this for the last two months and I've looked through all the necessary information in great detail. I've already decided on how to go about the treatment procedure, so there's no issue."

Since he said there was no issue, then Jiang

Ning was good.

"When is the surgery?"

John turned to look at the Vice-chairman. "Is the operating theatre ready?"

He wasn't polite about it at all.

"Yes it's ready! It's ready!"

The Vice-chairman didn't dare to say anything else. Since John didn't mention what happened earlier, he was testing him now.

"We can begin the surgery now," replied John.

"Wait!"

Jin Long immediately shouted with a nasty expression as he glared at Jiang Ning and the rest. "Who said you were going to get the surgery?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"If you're going to perform the surgery, then it will be on my nephew!"

He continued to snort coldly, "Otherwise everyone else can forget it!"

"That's right!"

Lin Feng stood up too and glared nastily at the Vice-chairman. He was furious.

Three million!

He had thrown three million dollars out only for him to recommend Jin Ran, and his recommendation was actually rejected.

Never mind that they had been rejected. The doctor had gone to choose to treat Lin Wen's crippled legs. How could Lin Feng let this happen?

He would rather anybody else have this chance than to let Lin Wen have the chance to stand.

"Someone's making a scene!"

The Vice-chairman reacted very quickly and was already prepared for this.

Within seconds, several security guards dashed in with Tasers and shields.

Lin Qiang and his party immediately looked nasty.

"How dare you come here and make a scene!" the Vice-chairman roared, then spoke with a righteous voice, "All who offend Dr John today will be part of the Medical Association's blacklist and no doctor will treat him ever again!"

These words were a real threat!

Who could guarantee that they'd never fall ill?

It wasn't so bad if you got a mild illness. You could just get any ordinary doctor. But what if it was a serious illness or even a possibly fatal illness?

All those famous doctors were all members of the Medical Association, would they really not save someone on the brink of death?

"We as doctors have a duty to save the dying and help the wounded, but we also have to protect our pride as a doctor!"

The Vice-chairman became even more agitated. "Dr John came to our country to conduct a lecture and forum so that we can advance in medical science. How could he tolerate all of you making a scene here?"

Jin Long's face paled.

He wanted to say that he was from the Jin family, but he suddenly came to his senses when he saw that Jiang Ning's expression had turned cold.

He was in Donghai!

He wasn't in Shengcheng. He was in Jiang Ning's territory.

Since he had even dared to cripple Jin Ran, then if he kicked up a fuss now, they would never leave this place in one piece.

Lin Qiang and Lin Feng were even more furious.

Three million!

They had sent three million out and the deal fell through. On top of that, they were even being threatened now.

What logic was this? Why was there a person like that?!

"You..."

Lin Feng was going crazy from anger. He pointed at the Vice-chairman and was about to start shouting.

"Throw them out!"

The Vice-chairman wasn't going to give him that chance. He gave the order and all the security guards rushed over. The Tasers in their hands started buzzing and giving off sparks, so Lin Feng had to swallow all his words.

He had given everything in cash so there wasn't any evidence at all!

There was no point in saying anything!

"Save me! Save me! I want to be operated on!" Jin Ran shouted loudly and was becoming hysterical. "I don't want to sit on a wheelchair, I don't want to sit on a wheelchair anymore!"

Nobody bothered about him. They carried him out and threw everyone out with him.

Donghai First Hospital had prepared everything well, so John didn't delay any further and got Jiang Ning to send Lin Wen to the operating theatre.

There were several bodyguards continuing to guard outside the operating theatre.

They weren't going to let anyone disrupt the famous doctor's surgery.

"Jiang Ning, there won't be any problems,

right?" Su Mei was a little anxious and she clenched her fists tightly.

She wanted to go in to accompany Lin Wen, but she was worried that she would affect John from performing his surgery.

"Don't worry, since he said no problem, then there will be no problem," Jiang Ning consoled Su Mei.

John was one of the top surgeons in the medical world, and there were so many top athletes around the world who had been restored by his hands.

Lin Wen's legs had been crippled for some years and was a bit more troublesome, but Jiang Ning wasn't worried.

He noticed that Lin Yuzhen was frowning and looked worried and anxious. He quietly consoled her, "Don't worry, everything will be ok."

Lin Yuzhen looked up at Jiang Ning and her heart immediately relaxed.

"Ok."

The surgery took more than five hours.

The Vice-chairman stood outside the operating

theatre with them without leaving at all.

He could see clearly that Jiang Ning was on very good terms with Dr John, so he had to treat them well.

The light of the operating theatre finally went out. John walked out and his forehead was covered with sweat.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Dr John, how did it go?" Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen immediately got up and walked over as they asked anxiously.

"The surgery was very successful. The Achilles tendon has been reattached, and the nerves are still working. He should feel something after a month, then start recovering after two months. I'll give him maximum 6 months to start walking."

This was a conservative estimate. "Of course, if you follow my physiotherapy instructions, it will take less time."

Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen burst into tears of joy.

Their tears were unstoppable.

Lin Wen could finally stand again!

"Thank you doctor! Thank you doctor!"

Su Mei was going to fall to her knees soon.

John quickly helped her up. "Auntie, don't do this, you'll shave years off my life!"

She was amused that this fellow knew this sort of Chinese superstition.

"I...I don't know how to thank you!" Su Mei's eyes were all red from crying.

"Jiang is my brother, so you don't have to be so formal!" John laughed. "I heard Auntie makes really good sweet vinegar pork ribs, so it's enough if I get to try some."

Su Mei quickly nodded her head vigorously.

"Enough. So much nonsense."

Jiang Ning glared at John. How dare he try to snatch food from him?

John could dream on.

That was a dish his mother-in-law prepared specially for him, so there was no way Jiang Ning was letting anyone else eat it.

Jiang Ning was even scarier when he was protecting his food than when he was angry.

"Since everything's settled, you should go do whatever else you need to. What dinner do you want?"

Jiang Ning had never been polite to John.

John could only shrug when he saw Jiang Ning's reaction.

He looked at Lin Yuzhen with a meaningful glance. He was surprised that there was actually a woman who managed to capture

Jiang Ning's heart. That was amazing!

"I've already prepared Uncle's recovery plan, so as long as you get a professional to supervise, then there shouldn't be any problem."

He did have other things to do. In order to perform this surgery on Lin Wen, he had pushed aside all his other engagements and specially took two months to prepare for the surgery.

In this world, the only person who could make him do something like that, was Jiang Ning.

John really left after that and didn't waste a single minute.

He was afraid that if he didn't leave now, the food protecting Jiang Ning wouldn't let him leave in one good piece anymore!

Lin Wen's face was still a little pale when he emerged from the operating theatre. But he couldn't hide the energy in his eyes.

He could feel that he was going to be able to stand up soon!

"Mr Jiang, I've already prepared the VIP room and physiotherapy room. There will be a professional physiotherapist on hand to help with that part," the Vice-chairman smiled and tried to butter up to Jiang Ning. "Please be rest

assured, Dr John's friends are our friends, so everything will be free of charge. Also, we will do our best to take good care of Chairman Lin."

He was most afraid that Jiang Ning would refuse his offer.

"Sure, I'll have to trouble you then."

After thinking about it, Jiang Ning nodded and added on, "I'll make my own arrangements for security."

"Sure, sure, no problem!"

The Vice-Chairman was so excited.

If he could get close to Jiang Ning, he would do anything for him. Every little thing counted as a favor.

Then at least he had a small chance of inviting Dr John back for another lecture.

He ran off to make arrangements.

"Jiang Ning, thank you," Lin Wen said very seriously.

He knew that all this was possible because of Jiang Ning. In the operating theatre, there were more than ten experts in the field serving as John's assistants.

Those were the best of Donghai First Hospital!

But they were all like students in front of John, and it was clear how amazing Dr John was.

"No need to be so polite with your own son," Jiang Ning laughed. "Your son-in-law is half a son too."

"You're one full son," Lin Wen said as he took in a deep breath.

Their family owed Jiang Ning too much and he really didn't know how to repay him.

Lin Wen then glanced at Lin Yuzhen and actually sighed.

Lin Yuzhen's face immediately reddened.

Was her father going to use her to repay Jiang Ning?

Su Mei pushed Lin Wen to his ward to rest. The two of them talked among themselves and Lin Yuzhen couldn't tell what they were talking about.

Jiang Ning left with Lin Yuzhen.

He gave Huang Yuming a call so he could arrange for men to guard Lin Wen round the clock.

"Jiang Ning, I think I'm doomed." Lin Yuzhen lowered her head and finally spoke up after a long time in the car.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!